# Near-Optimal Distributionally Robust Reinforcement Learning with General  $L_p$  Norms

Anonymous Author(s) Affiliation Address email

# Abstract

 To address the challenges of sim-to-real gap and sample efficiency in reinforcement learning (RL), this work studies distributionally robust Markov decision processes (RMDPs) — optimize the worst-case performance when the deployed environment is within an uncertainty set around some nominal MDP. Despite recent efforts, the sample complexity of RMDPs has remained largely undetermined. While the statistical implications of distributional robustness in RL have been explored in some specific cases, the generalizability of the existing findings remains unclear, especially in comparison to standard RL. Assuming access to a generative model that samples from the nominal MDP, we examine the sample complexity of 10 RMDPs using a class of generalized  $L_p$  norms as the 'distance' function for the uncertainty set, under two commonly adopted sa-rectangular and s-rectangular conditions. Our results imply that RMDPs can be more sample-efficient to solve 13 than standard MDPs using generalized  $L_p$  norms in both sa- and s-rectangular cases, potentially inspiring more empirical research. We provide a near-optimal 15 upper bound and a matching minimax lower bound for the sa-rectangular scenarios. For s-rectangular cases, we improve the state-of-the-art upper bound and also 17 derive a lower bound using  $L_{\infty}$  norm that verifies the tightness.

# 18 1 Introduction

 Reinforcement learning (RL) [\[Sutton, 1988\]](#page-11-0) is a popular paradigm in machine learning, particularly noted for its success in practical applications. The RL framework, usually modeled within the context of a Markov decision process (MDP), focuses on learning effective decision-making strategies based on interactions with an environment. However, the work of [Mannor et al.](#page-11-1) [\[2004\]](#page-11-1), among others, has highlighted a vulnerability in RL strategies, revealing the sensitivity to estimation errors in the reward and transition probabilities. A specific example of this is when, because of a sim-to-real gap, policies learned in idealized environments catastrophically fail when deployed in settings with slight changes or adversarial perturbations [\[Klopp et al., 2017,](#page-10-0) [Mahmood et al., 2018\]](#page-10-1).

 To address this issue, robust MDPs (RMDPs), proposed by [Iyengar](#page-10-2) [\[2005\]](#page-10-2) and [Nilim and El Ghaoui](#page-11-2) [\[2005\]](#page-11-2), have attracted considerable attention. RMDPs are formulated as max-min problems, seeking policies that are resilient to model estimation errors within a specified uncertainty set. [D](#page-11-2)espite the robustness benefits, solving RMDPs is NP-hard for general uncertainty sets [\[Nilim and](#page-11-2) [El Ghaoui, 2005\]](#page-11-2). To overcome this challenge, the assumption of rectangularity is often adopted, with uncertainty sets structured as products of independent subsets for each state or state-action pair, denoted as s-rectangular or sa-rectangular assumptions (see Definitions [4](#page-4-0) and [5\)](#page-4-1). These assumptions facilitate the use of methods such as robust value iteration and robust policy iteration, preserving many structural properties of MDPs [\[Ho et al., 2021\]](#page-10-3). The s-rectangular sets, though less restrictive, pose greater challenges, while the sa-rectangular sets allow for deterministic optimal policies akin

			sa-rectangularity		s-rectangularity	
Result type	Reference	Distance		$0 < \sigma \lesssim 1 - \gamma \mid 1 - \gamma \lesssim \sigma < \sigma_{\text{max}}$	$0 < \tilde{\sigma} \leq 1 - \gamma$	$1-\gamma \lesssim \tilde{\sigma} < \tilde{\sigma}_{\max}$
Upper bound	Yang et al. $[2022a]$	TV	$\frac{S^2 A (2+\sigma)^2}{\sigma^2 (1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{S^2 A (2+\sigma)^2}{\sigma^2 (1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{S^2 A^2 (2+\tilde{\sigma})^2}{\tilde{\sigma}^2 (1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{S^2A^2(2+\tilde{\sigma})^2}{\tilde{\sigma}^2(1-\gamma)^4\varepsilon^2}$
	Panaganti and Kalathil [2022]	TV	$\frac{S^2 A}{(1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{S^2 A}{(1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2}$	$\times$	$\times$
	Shi et al. [2023]	TV	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\times$	$\times$
	Clavier et al. [2023]	$L_p$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^4\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^4\varepsilon^2}$
	This paper	$L_p$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2\tilde{\sigma}\min_{s}\ \pi_{s}\ _{*}\varepsilon^2}$
	This paper	General $L_p$ [1]	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \tilde{\sigma} C_g \min_s   \pi_s  _* \varepsilon^2}$
Lower bound	Yang et al. $[2022a]$	TV	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA(1-\gamma)}{\sigma^4\epsilon^2}$	$\times$	$\times$
	Shi et al. [2023]	TV	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\times$	$\times$
	This paper	$L_p$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\times$	$\times$
	This paper	$L_{\infty}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\sigma(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}$	$\frac{SA}{\tilde{\sigma}(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}$

<span id="page-1-0"></span>Table 1: Comparisons with prior results (up to log terms) regarding finding an  $\varepsilon$ -optimal policy for the distributionally RMDP, where  $\sigma$  is the radius of the uncertainty set and  $\sigma_{\text{max}}$  defined in Theorem [1.](#page-6-0)

<sup>37</sup> to non-robust MDPs [\[Wiesemann et al., 2013\]](#page-12-1). Note that, while uncertainty in the reward can be

<sup>38</sup> easily handled, dealing with uncertainty in the transition kernel is much more difficult [\[Kumar et al.,](#page-10-4)

<sup>39</sup> [2022,](#page-10-4) [Derman et al., 2021\]](#page-9-1).

 The question of sample efficiency is central in RL problems ranging from practice to theory. Although minimax rates are achieved in [\[Azar et al., 2013b,](#page-9-2) [Li et al., 2023c\]](#page-10-5) in the context of classical MDPs, this goal remains open, in general, in the context of RMDPs. Specifically, there exists prior work studying the sample complexity of distributionally robust RL for a few specific divergences such [a](#page-12-2)s total variation  $(TV)$ ,  $\chi^2$ , KL, and Wasserstein (see a further discussion in Appendix [6\)](#page-14-0) [\[Yang](#page-12-2) [et al., 2022b,](#page-12-2) [Zhou et al., 2021,](#page-13-0) [Panaganti and Kalathil, 2022\]](#page-11-3), while such results remain unclear 46 for more general classes of  $L_p$  norms defined in [1.](#page-3-0)To this point, to the best of our knowledge, the results of sample complexity that achieve minimax optimality for the full range of uncertainty level 48 are limited to only one case  $- TV$  distance [\[Shi et al., 2023\]](#page-11-4).

 In this work, we focus on understanding the sample complexity of RMDPs with a general smooth  $50 L<sub>p</sub>$  that will be defined in Def. [1.](#page-3-0) This generalization is appealing for both practice and theory. In practice, numerous applications are based on optimizations or learning approaches that involve general norms beyond those that have already been studied. Additionally, optimizing norm weighted ambiguity sets for Robust MDPs has been proposed in the context of RMDPs in [Russel et al.](#page-11-5) [\[2019\]](#page-11-5), which justifies our formulation. Theoretically, prior work has characterized the sample complexity of RMDPs for some specific norms have suggested intriguing insights about the statistical implications of distributional robustness in RL. It is interesting to further understand the statistical cost of robust RL in more general scenarios.One area of focus is the contrast between the sample efficiency of solving distributionally robust RL and solving standard RL. In particular, for the specific case of TV distance, [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) shows that the sample complexity for solving robust RL is at least the same as and sometimes (when the uncertainty level is relatively large) could be smaller than that of standard RL. This motivates the following open question:

## <sup>62</sup> *Is distributionally robust RL more sample efficient than standard RL for norms defined in Def.* [\(1\)](#page-3-0) ?

63 A second question is about the comparisons between the sample complexity of solving s-rectangular 64 RMDPs and that of solving sa-rectangular RMDPs. Note that s-rectangular RMDPs have more <sup>65</sup> complicated optimization formulations with additional variables (uncertainty levels for each action) to <sup>66</sup> optimize. This leads to a richer class of optimal policy candidates—stochastic policies in s-rectangular  $67$  cases, in contrast to the class of deterministic policies for sa-rectangular cases. In addition, existing 68 sample complexity upper bounds for solving s-rectangular RMDPs are larger than that for solving 69 sa-rectangularity [\[Yang et al., 2022b\]](#page-12-2) for the investigated cases. This motivates the curious question: <sup>70</sup> *Does solving* s*-rectangular RMDPs require more samples than solving* sa*-rectangular RMDPs with*

71 general smooth  $L_p$  norms defined in Def. [1?](#page-3-0)

 Main contributions. In this paper, we address each of the two questions discussed above. In 73 particular, we provide the first sample complexity analysis for RMDPs with general  $L_p$  norms defined in [1](#page-3-0) under both the s- and sa-rectangularity conditions. For convenience, we present a detailed comparison between the existing state-of-the-art and our results in Table [1](#page-1-0) for quick reference and discuss the contributions and their implications below.

 $77$  • Considering the first question, we illustrate our results in both sa- and s-rectangular case in <sup>78</sup> Figure [2.](#page-2-0) In the case of sa-rectangularity, we derive a sample complexity upper bound for RMDPs 79 using general smooth  $L_p$  norms (cf. Theorem [1\)](#page-6-0) in the order of  $\tilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}\varepsilon^2}\right)$ . with 80  $C_g > 0$  a positive constant related to the geometry of the norm defined in [1.](#page-3-0) For classical  $L_P$  norms,  $\overline{c}_q \geq 1$  so we can directly relax this constant to 1 to obtain the result in table [1.](#page-1-0) In addition, we <sup>82</sup> provide a matching minimax lower bound (cf. Theorem [2\)](#page-6-1) that confirms the near-optimality of <sup>83</sup> the upper bound for almost full range of the uncertainty level. Our results match the near-optimal 84 sample complexity derived in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) for the specific case using TV distance, while holding 85 for broader cases using general  $L_p$  norms. The results rely on a new dual optimization form for 86 sa-rectangular RMDPs and reveal the relationship between the sample complexity and this new dual <sup>87</sup> form — the infinite span seminorm (controlled in Lemma [5\)](#page-21-0), which may be of independent interest. 88 In the case of s-rectangularity, we provide a sample complexity upper bound for solving RMDPs

s with general smooth  $L_p$  norms in the order of  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \min_s ||\pi_s||_* \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}\right)$ . This result 90 improves the prior art  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^4\varepsilon^2}\right)$  in [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0) for classical  $L_p$  when  $\tilde{\sigma} \lesssim 1-\gamma$  — by 91 at least a factor of  $O\left(\frac{1}{1-\gamma}\right)$ . Furthermore, we present a lower bound for a representative case with

92  $L_{\infty}$  norm, which corroborates the tightness of the upper bound. To the best of our knowledge, this 93 is the first lower bound for solving RMDPs with s-rectangularity.

 • Considering the second question, as illustrated in Figure [2,](#page-2-0) our results highlight that robust RL is at least the same as and sometimes can be more sample-efficient to solve than standard RL for general 96 smooth  $L_p$  norms in [1.](#page-3-0) This insight is of significant practical importance and serves to provide crucial motivation for the use and study of distributionally robustness in RL. Notably, robust RL does not only reduce the vulnerability of RL policy to estimation errors and sim-to-real gaps, but 99 also leads to better data efficiency. In terms of comparing the statistical implications of  $sa$ - and s- rectangularity, our results show that solving s-rectangular RMDPs is not harder than solving 101 sa-rectangular RMDPs in terms of sample requirement (See Theorem [3](#page-7-0) and Figure [2,](#page-2-0) Right).

 • We highlight the technical contributions as below. For the upper bounds, regarding optimization 103 contribution, we derive new dual optimization problem forms for both  $sa-$  and  $s-$  rectangular cases(Lemma [3](#page-18-0) and [4\)](#page-19-0), which is the foundation of the covering number argument in finite-sample analysis. From a statistical point of view, a new concentration lemma (See Lemma [8](#page-23-0) for dual forms and two new lemmas to obtain sample complexity lower than classical RL, controlling the infinite span semi norm of the value function, both for sa− and s− rectangular case are derived (See Lemmas [5](#page-21-0) and [6\)](#page-21-1). For the lower bound, the technical contributions are mainly in s-rectangular cases, which involves entire new challenges compared to sa-rectangularity case: the optimal policies can be stochastic and hard to be characterized as a closed form, compared to the deterministic one 111 in sa-rectangular cases. Therefore, we construct new hard instances for s-rectangular cases that is distinct from those used in sa-rectangular cases or standard RL.

# <span id="page-2-0"></span><sup>113</sup> 2 Problem Formulation: Robust Markov Decision Processes

<sup>114</sup> In this section, we formulate distributionally robust Markov decision processes (RMDPs) in the <sup>115</sup> discounted infinite-horizon setting, introduce the sampling mechanism, and describe our goal.

<sup>116</sup> Standard Markov decision processes (MDPs). A discounted infinite-horizon MDP is represented 117 by  $\mathcal{M} = (\mathcal{S}, \mathcal{A}, \gamma, P, r)$ , where  $\mathcal{S} = \{1, \cdots, S\}$  and  $\mathcal{A} = \{1, \cdots, A\}$  are the finite state and action 118 spaces, respectively,  $\gamma \in [0, 1)$  is the discounted factor,  $P : \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \to \Delta(\mathcal{S})$  denotes the probability 119 transition kernel, and  $r : \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \rightarrow [0, 1]$  is the immediate reward function, which is assumed to 120 be deterministic. Moreover, we assume that the reward function is bounded in  $(0, 1)$  without loss of 121 generality of the results due to the variance reward invariance. Finally we denote  $1_A$  or  $1_S$  the unitary 122 vector of respectively dimension A or S. Moreover,  $e_s$  is the standard unitary vector supported



Figure 1: Left: Sample complexity results for RMDPs with  $sa$ - and s-rectangularity with  $L_p$  with comparisons to prior arts [\[Shi et al., 2023\]](#page-11-4) (for  $L_1$  norm, or called total variation distance) and [\[Clavier et al., 2023\]](#page-9-0) ; Right: The data and instance-dependent sample complexity upper bound of solving s-rectangular dependency RMDPs with  $L_P$  norms.

123 on s. The policy we are looking for is denoted by  $\pi : S \to \Delta(\mathcal{A})$ , which specifies the probability <sup>124</sup> of action selection over the action space in any state. Note that if the policy is deterministic in the 125 sa-rectangular case, we overload the notation and refer to  $\pi(s)$  as the action selected by the policy 126  $\pi$  in state s. Finally, to characterize the cumulative reward, the value function  $V^{\pi,P}$  for any policy 127  $\pi$  under the transition kernel P is defined by  $\forall s \in \mathcal{S}$ 

<span id="page-3-1"></span>
$$
V^{\pi,P}(s) := \mathbb{E}_{\pi,P}\left[\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^t r(s_t, a_t) \Big| s_0 = s\right].
$$
 (1)

The expectation is taken over the randomness of the trajectory  $\{s_t, a_t\}_{t=0}^{\infty}$  generated by executing 129 the policy  $\pi$  under the transition kernel P, such that  $a_t \sim \pi(\cdot | s_t)$  and  $s_{t+1} \sim P(\cdot | s_t, a_t)$  for all 130  $t \geq 0$ . In the same way, the Q function  $Q^{\pi, P}$  associated with any policy  $\pi$  under the transition kernel 131 P is defined using expectation taken over the randomness of the trajectory under policy  $\pi$  as

$$
Q^{\pi,P}(s,a) \coloneqq \mathbb{E}_{\pi,P}\left[\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^t r(s_t, a_t) \, \Big| \, s_0, a_0 = s, a\right],\tag{2}
$$

<sup>132</sup> Distributionally robust MDPs. We consider distributionally robust MDPs (RMDPs) in the 133 discounted infinite-horizon setting, denoted by  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{rob}} = \{S, A, \gamma, \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\sigma}(P^0), r\}$ , where  $S, A, \gamma, r$ <sup>134</sup> are the same sets and parameters as in standard MDPs. The main difference compared to standard 135 MDPs is that instead of assuming a fixed transition kernel  $P$ , it allows the transition kernel to be 136 arbitrarily chosen from a prescribed uncertainty set  $\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P^0)$  centered around a *nominal* kernel 137  $P^0$ :  $S \times A \to \Delta(S)$ , where the uncertainty set is specified using some called smooth norm denoted 138  $\|\cdot\|$  defined in of radius  $\sigma > 0$  defined in [1.](#page-3-0)

<span id="page-3-0"></span><sup>139</sup> Definition 1 (General smooth L<sup>p</sup> norms and dual norms). *A norm* ∥ · ∥ *is said to be a general smooth* 140  $L_p$  *norm if* 

$$
\text{for all } x \in \mathbb{R}^n, \|x\| = \|x\|_{p,w} = (\sum_{k=1}^n w_k(|x_k|)^p)^{1/p}, \text{ where } w \in \mathbb{R}^n_+, \text{ is an arbitrary positive vector,}
$$

\n- it is twice continuously differentiable Rudin et al. [1964] with the supremum of the Hessian Matrix over the simple 
$$
C_S = \sup_{x \in \Delta_s} ||\nabla^2 ||x|| ||_2
$$
, where  $|||_2$  here is the spectral norm
\n

*f finally, we denote the dual norm of*  $||\cdot||$  *as*  $||\cdot||_*$  *s.t.*  $||y||_* = \max_x x^T y : ||x|| \le 1$ *. Moreover, for any* 146 *metric*  $||.||$ , we define  $C_g$  as  $C_g = 1/\min_s ||e_s||$  where  $e_s \in \mathbb{R}^S$  is the standard basis of supported in s.

147 Note the quantity  $C_S$  exists as the Hessian is continuous for  $C^2$  functional and the simplex is a com-148 pact set, so by Extreme Value Theorem [Rudin et al.](#page-11-6) [\[1964\]](#page-11-6),  $C_S$  is finite. Moreover, to give an example,

149 considering  $L_p, p \ge 2$ , norms,  $C_s$  is bounded by  $S^{1/q}$ . (See [\(151\)](#page-36-0)) This definition is general and 150 includes  $L_p, p \geq 2$ , all rescaled and weighted norms. Moreover, we could extend our result to a larger <sup>151</sup> set than the one of the norms defined in Def. [1,](#page-3-0) this is why a complete discussion about the set of norms 152 can be found in Appendix [7.](#page-15-0) However, it does not include divergences such as  $KL$  and  $\chi^2$ . Not that the case of  $TV$  which is not  $C^2$  smooth is treated independently with different arguments in the proof 154 but has the same sample complexity. In particular, given the nominal transition kernel  $P^0$  and some un-155 certainty level  $\sigma$ , the uncertainty set—with arbitrary smooth norm metric  $\| \| : \mathbb{R}^S \times \to \mathbb{R}^+$  in sa rectangular case or from  $\mathbb{R}^{S \times A}$  in the s-rectangular case, is specified as  $\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\sigma\|\cdot}(\mathbb{P}^0) \coloneqq \otimes_{s,a} \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{sa,\sigma}$ 156 angular case or from  $\mathbb{R}^{S \times A}$  in the s-rectangular case, is specified as  $\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\sigma}(\overline{P^0}) \coloneqq \otimes_{s,a} \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(P^0_{s,a})$ 

$$
\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(P_{s,a}^0) \coloneqq \left\{ P_{s,a} \in \Delta(\mathcal{S}) : \left\| P_{s,a} - P_{s,a}^0 \right\| \leq \sigma \right\},\tag{3}
$$

<span id="page-4-5"></span><span id="page-4-0"></span>
$$
P_{s,a} := P(\cdot | s, a) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times S}, P_{s,a}^0 := P^0(\cdot | s, a) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times S}.
$$
 (4)

157 where we denote a vector of the transition kernel P or  $P^0$  at state-action pair  $(s, a)$ . In other words, the uncertainty is imposed in a decoupled manner for each state-action pair, obeying the 159 so-called sa-rectangularity [\[Zhou et al., 2021,](#page-13-0) [Wiesemann et al., 2013\]](#page-12-1). More generally, we 160 define s-rectangular MDPs as  $\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P) = \otimes_s \mathcal{U}^{\mathfrak{s}, \widetilde{\sigma}}_{\|\cdot\|}(P_s)$ , for the general smooth  $L_p$  norm  $\|\cdot\|$ . The uncertainty is imposed in a decoupled manner for each state pair, and a fixed budget given a state for all action is defined. To get a similar meaning for the radius of the ball between sa-rectangular [a](#page-12-2)nd s-rectangular assumptions, we need to rescale the radius depending on the norm like in [Yang](#page-12-2) [et al.](#page-12-2) [\[2022b\]](#page-12-2). The s- uncertainty set is then defined using the rescaled radius  $\tilde{\sigma}$  as

$$
\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{s,\widetilde{\sigma}}(P_s) \coloneqq \left\{ P_s' \in \Delta(\mathcal{S})^{\mathcal{A}} : \|P_s' - P_s\| \le \widetilde{\sigma} = \sigma \, \|1_A\| \right\},\tag{5}
$$

<span id="page-4-6"></span><span id="page-4-1"></span>
$$
P_s := P(\cdot, \cdot | s) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times SA}, \quad P_s^0 := P^0(\cdot, \cdot | s) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times SA}.
$$
 (6)

165 where  $1_A \in \mathbb{R}^A$  denotes the unitary vector. For the specific case of respectively  $L_1, L_p$  and  $L_\infty$  norm,  $\tilde{\sigma}$  is equal to  $|\sigma A|, \sigma |A|^{1/p}$  and  $\sigma$ . Note that this scaling allows for a fair comparison between sa-<sup>167</sup> and s-rectangular MDPs. In RMDPs, we are interested in the worst-case performance of a policy <sup>168</sup> π over all the possible transition kernels in the uncertainty set. This is measured by the *robust value* 169 *function*  $V^{\pi,\sigma}$  and the *robust Q-function*  $Q^{\pi,\sigma}$  in  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{rob}}$ , defined respectively as  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times \mathcal{A}$ 

$$
V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) := \inf_{P \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P^0)} V^{\pi,P}(s), \quad Q^{\pi,\sigma}(s,a) := \inf_{P \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P^0)} Q^{\pi,P}(s,a). \tag{7}
$$

170 Similarly for s-rectangularity, the value function is denoted  $V_s^{\pi,\sigma}(s) := \inf_{P \in \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^s(P^0)} V^{\pi,P}(s)$ .

<sup>171</sup> Optimal robust policy and robust Bellman operator. As a generalization of properties of standard 172 MDPs in the sa-rectangular robust case, it is well-known that there exists at least one deterministic <sup>173</sup> policy that maximizes the robust value function (resp. robust Q-function) simultaneously for all states <sup>174</sup> (resp. state-action pairs) [\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) [Nilim and El Ghaoui, 2005\]](#page-11-2) but not in the s-rectangular case. 175 Therefore, we denote the *optimal robust value function* (resp. *optimal robust Q-function*) as  $V^{\star,\sigma}$ 176 (resp.  $Q^{*,\sigma}$ ), and the optimal robust policy as  $\pi^*$ , which satisfy  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ 

$$
V^{\star,\sigma}(s) \coloneqq V^{\pi^\star,\sigma}(s) = \max_{\pi} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s), \quad Q^{\star,\sigma}(s,a) \coloneqq Q^{\pi^\star,\sigma}(s,a) = \max_{\pi} Q^{\pi,\sigma}(s,a). \tag{8a}
$$

- <sup>177</sup> A key concept in RMDPs is a generalization of Bellman's optimality principle, encapsulated in the
- <sup>178</sup> following *robust Bellman consistency equation* (resp. *robust Bellman optimality equation*):

<span id="page-4-3"></span><span id="page-4-2"></span>
$$
\forall (s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}, \quad Q^{\pi,\sigma}(s,a) = r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P}^{V^{\pi,\sigma}},\tag{9a}
$$

<span id="page-4-4"></span>
$$
\forall (s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \quad, Q^{\star,\sigma}(s,a) = r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathrm{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P^0_{s,a})} \mathcal{P}^{V^{\star,\sigma}}. \tag{9b}
$$

<sup>179</sup> for the *sa*-rectangular case and same equation replacing  $P_{s,a}^0$  by  $P_s^0$  and  $\sigma$  by  $\tilde{\sigma}$ . The robust Bellman 180 operator [\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) [Nilim and El Ghaoui, 2005\]](#page-11-2) is denoted by  $\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(\cdot): \mathbb{R}^{SA} \to \mathbb{R}^{SA}$ 

$$
\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(Q^{\pi})(s,a) \coloneqq r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P^0_{s,a})} \mathcal{P}V, \quad \text{with} \quad V(s) \coloneqq \max_{\pi} Q^{\pi}(s,a). \tag{10}
$$

181 for sa-rectangular MDPs. Given that  $Q^{\star,\sigma}$  is the unique-fixed point of  $\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}$  one can recover the <sup>182</sup> optimal robust value function and Q-function using a procedure termed *distributionally robust* <sup>183</sup> *value iteration* (DRV I). Generalizing the standard value iteration, DRV I starts from some given <sup>184</sup> initialization and recursively applies the robust Bellman operator until convergence. As has been shown previously, this procedure converges rapidly due to the  $\gamma$ -contraction property of  $\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}$  with 186 respect to the  $L_{\infty}$  norm [\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) [Nilim and El Ghaoui, 2005\]](#page-11-2).

## <sup>187</sup> 3 Distributionally Robust Value Iteration

<sup>188</sup> Generative model-based sampling. Following [Zhou et al.](#page-13-0) [\[2021\]](#page-13-0), [Panaganti and Kalathil](#page-11-3) [\[2022\]](#page-11-3), <sup>189</sup> we assume access to a generative model or a simulator [\[Kearns and Singh, 1999\]](#page-10-6), which allows us <sup>190</sup> to collect N independent samples for each state-action pair generated based on the *nominal* kernel 191  $P^0$ :  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ ,  $s_{i,s,a} \stackrel{i.i.d}{\sim} P^0(\cdot | s, a)$ ,  $i = 1, 2, \cdots, N$ . The total sample size is, therefore, 192 NSA. We consider a model-based approach tailored to RMDPs, which first constructs an empirical <sup>193</sup> nominal transition kernel based on the collected samples and then applies distributionally robust <sup>194</sup> value iteration (DRVI) to compute an optimal robust policy. As we decouple the statistical estimation 195 error and the optimization error, we exhibit an algorithm that can achieve arbitrary small error  $\epsilon_{\text{out}}$ is in the empirical MDP defined as an empirical nominal transition kernel  $\hat{P}^0 \in \mathbb{R}^{S\cdot A \times S}$  that can be 197 constructed on the basis of the empirical frequency of state transitions, i.e.  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ 

<span id="page-5-1"></span>
$$
\widehat{P}^0(s' \mid s, a) \coloneqq \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N \mathbb{1} \{ s_{i,s,a} = s' \},\tag{11}
$$

198 which leads to an empirical RMDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}} = \{S, A, \gamma, \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\sigma}(\widehat{P}^0), r\}$ . Analogously, we can define the corresponding robust value function (resp. robust Q-function) of policy  $\pi$  in  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  as  $\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}$ (resp.  $\hat{Q}^{\pi,\sigma}$ ) (cf. [\(8\)](#page-4-2)). In addition, we denote the corresponding *optimal robust policy* as  $\hat{\pi}^*$  and the *optimal robust value function* (resp. *optimal robust Q-function*) as  $\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}$  (resp.  $\hat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}$ ) (cf. [\(9\)](#page-4-3)), which  $\cos$  astisfies the robust Bellman optimality equation  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ : satisfies the robust Bellman optimality equation  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ :

$$
\widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}(s,a) = r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{sa}, \sigma} \widehat{\mathcal{P}}^{\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}}.
$$
\n(12)

203 Equipped with  $\widehat{P}^0$ , we can define the empirical robust Bellman operator  $\widehat{T}^{\sigma}$  as  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ 

$$
\widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(Q^{\pi})(s,a) \coloneqq r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(\widehat{P}_{s,a})} \mathcal{P} V,\tag{13}
$$

204 with  $V(s) := \max_{\pi} Q^{\pi}(s, a)$ . The aim of this work is given the collected samples, to learn 205 the robust optimal policy for the RMDP w.r.t. some prescribed uncertainty set  $\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P^{\bar{0}})$  around the 206 nominal kernel using as few samples as possible. Specifically, given some target accuracy level  $\varepsilon > 0$ , 207 the goal is to seek an  $\varepsilon$ -optimal robust policy  $\hat{\pi}$  obeying

<span id="page-5-2"></span>
$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{S}: \quad V^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}(s) \le \varepsilon. \tag{14}
$$

<span id="page-5-0"></span>
$$
\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}^*,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \le \varepsilon_{\text{opt}}.\tag{15}
$$

<sup>208</sup> This formulation allows plugging any solver of RMDPs in this bound, for instance, the distributionally <sup>209</sup> robust value iteration (DRVI) algorithm detailed in Appendix [12.](#page-53-0)

# <sup>210</sup> 4 Theoretical guarantees

<sup>211</sup> In this section, we present our main results characterizing the sample complexity of solving RMDPs 212 with sa-and s-rectangularity. Additionally, we discuss the implications of our results for the com-213 parisons between standard and robust RL, and for comparisons between  $sa$ - versus s-rectangularity.

### <sup>214</sup> 4.1 sa-rectangular uncertainty set with general smooth norms

215 To begin, we consider the RMDPs with  $sa$ -rectangularity with general norms. We first provide the following sample complexity upper bound for certain oracle planning algorithms, whose proof is postponed to Appendix [9.2.](#page-21-2) Technically, we derive two new dual forms for RMDPs problems using arbitrary norms in Lemmas [3](#page-18-0) and [4](#page-19-0) for respectively sa- and s-rectangular RMDPS. In these dual forms, a central quantity denoted sp(.)∗, representing the dispersion of the value function, appears 220 and is the dual span semi-norm associated with the considered general  $L_p$  norm  $\|.\|$  defined in [1](#page-3-0) in the initial primal problem. The main challenge in this analysis is to derive a tight upper bound on this quantity in Lemmas [\(5\)](#page-21-0) and [\(6\)](#page-21-1), leading to the following sample complexity.

<span id="page-6-0"></span>**Theorem 1** (Upper bound for sa-rectangularity). *Consider the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(\cdot)$  *associated* 224 *with arbitrary smooth norm*  $\|\cdot\|$  *defined in [1.](#page-3-0)* We denote  $\sigma_{\max} := \max_{p_1, p_2 \in \Delta(S)} \|p_1 - p_2\|$  *as the accessible maximal uncertainty level. Consider any*  $\delta \in (0,1)$ , discount factor  $\gamma \in \left[\frac{1}{4}, 1\right)$ , and 226 *uncertainty level*  $σ ∈ (0, σ<sub>max</sub>]$ *. Let*  $\hat{π}$  *be the output policy of some oracle planning algorithm with*<br>227 *optimization error* ε<sub>opt</sub> introduced in (15). With introduced in 1, one has with probability at *optimization error*  $\varepsilon_{opt}$  *introduced in* [\(15\)](#page-5-0)*. With introduced in* 1*, one has with probability at least*  $1-\delta$ *,* 

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{S}: \quad V^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(s) \le \varepsilon + \frac{8\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{1-\gamma}
$$
\n(16)

228 *for any*  $\varepsilon \in (0, \sqrt{1/\max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma C_g\}}]$ , as long as the total number of samples obeys

$$
NSA \gtrsim \frac{c_1 SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} \varepsilon^2} + \frac{c_2 SAC_S \left\|1_S\right\|_{*}}{(1-\gamma)^2 \epsilon} \tag{17}
$$

<sup>229</sup> *with* c1, c2, c<sup>3</sup> *a universal positive constant. For a sufficiently small level of accuracy* 230  $\epsilon \leq (\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\})/(C_S \|1_S\|)$ *, the sample complexity is* 

<span id="page-6-2"></span>
$$
NSA \gtrsim \frac{c_3 SA}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}
$$
\n(18)

231 Note that this result is also true for  $TV$  without the geometric smooth term depending on  $C_S$ . Consid-232 ering  $L_p$  norms,  $C_g \ge 1$  and  $C_S \le S^{1/q}$ . In Theorem [1,](#page-6-0) we introduce the following minimax-optimal <sup>233</sup> lower bound to verify the tightness of the above upper bound; a proof is provided in Appendix [10.](#page-48-0)

<span id="page-6-1"></span>**Theorem 2** (Lower bound for sa-rectangularity). *Consider the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(\cdot)$  *associated with arbitrary*  $L_P$  *norm*  $\|\cdot\|$  *defined in* [1](#page-3-0)*. We denote*  $\sigma_{\max} := \max_{p_1, q_1 \in \Delta(S)} \|p_1 - p_2\|$  *as the accessible maximal uncertainty level.* Consider any tuple  $(S, A, \gamma, \sigma, \varepsilon)$ , where  $\gamma \in \left[\frac{1}{2}, 1\right)$ ,  $\sigma \in (0, \sigma_{\max}(1-c_0)]$  with  $0 < c_0 \leq \frac{1}{8}$  being any small enough positive constant, and  $\varepsilon \in$  $(0, \frac{c_0}{256(1-\gamma)}]$ . We can construct two infinite-horizon RMDPs  $\mathcal{M}_0, \mathcal{M}_1$  such that giving a dataset *with* N *independent samples for each state-action pair over the nominal transition kernel (for either*  $\mathcal{M}_0$  *or*  $\mathcal{M}_1$  *respectively), one has* 

$$
\inf_{\widehat{\pi}} \max_{\mathcal{M} \in \{\mathcal{M}_0, \mathcal{M}_1\}} \left\{ \mathbb{P}_{\mathcal{M}} \Big( \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} \left[ V^{\star, \sigma}(s) - V^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma}(s) \right] > \varepsilon \Big) \right\} \ge \frac{1}{8},
$$

241 *where the infimum is taken over all estimators*  $\hat{\pi}$ ,  $\mathbb{P}_0$  *(resp.*  $\mathbb{P}_1$ *) are the probability when the RMDP is*<br>242 *M*<sub>0</sub> *(resp. M*<sub>1</sub>), as long as, for  $c_7$  is a universal positive constant.  $\mathcal{M}_0$  (resp.  $\mathcal{M}_1$ ), as long as, for  $c_7$  *is a universal positive constant*,

$$
NSA \le \frac{c_7 SA}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}.
$$
\n(19)

243 • Near minimax-optimal sample complexity with general  $L_p$  norms. Recall that Theorem [1](#page-6-0) shows that the sample complexity upper bound of oracle algorithms for RMDPs is in the order of  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}\right)$ . Combined with the lower bound in Theorem [2,](#page-6-1) we observe that the above sample complexity is near minimax-optimal, in almost the full range of uncertainty.

<span id="page-6-3"></span>247 • Solving RMDPs with general  $L_p$  norms can be easier than solving standard RL. Recall that <sup>248</sup> [t](#page-10-7)he sample complexity of solving standard RL with a generative model [\[Agarwal et al., 2020,](#page-9-3) [Li](#page-10-7) 249 [et al., 2024,](#page-10-7) [Azar et al., 2013a\]](#page-9-4) is:  $\tilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3 \varepsilon^2}\right)$ . Comparing this with the sample complexity in 250 [\(18\)](#page-6-2), it highlights that solving robust MDPs (cf.  $(18)$ ) using any norm as the divergence function for 251 the uncertainty set is not harder than (and is sometimes easier than) solving standard RL (cf.  $(4.1)$ ). 252 Specifically, when the uncertainty level is small  $\sigma \lesssim 1 - \gamma$ , the sample complexity of solving <sup>253</sup> robust MDPs matches that of standard MDPs. While when the uncertainty level is relatively larger 254  $1 - \gamma \lesssim \sigma \leq \sigma_{\text{max}}$ , the sample complexity of solving robust MDPs is smaller than that of standard 255 MDPs by a factor or  $\frac{\sigma}{1-\gamma}$ , which goes to  $\frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  when  $\sigma = O(1)$ .

<sup>256</sup> • Comparisons with prior arts. In Figure [2,](#page-2-0) we illustrate the comparisons with two state-of-the-<sup>257</sup> arts [\[Clavier et al., 2023,](#page-9-0) [Shi et al., 2023\]](#page-11-4) which use some divergence functions belonging to the class <sup>258</sup> of general norms considered in this work. In particular, [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) achieved the state-of-the-art

259 minimax-optimal sample complexity  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}\varepsilon^2}\right)$  for specific  $L_1$  norm (or called total <sup>260</sup> variation distance). In this work, we attain near minimax-optimal sample complexity for any general 261 norm (including  $L_1$ ) which matches the one in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) when narrowing down to  $L_1$  norm. 262 Note that in TV case,  $C_g = 1$ . This reveals that the finding of robust MDPs can be easier than 263 standard MDPs [\[Shi et al., 2023\]](#page-11-4) in terms of sample requirement does not only hold for  $L_1$  norm, 264 but for any general norm. In addition, compared to [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0) which focuses on  $L_p$  norms 265 for any  $1 \le p \le \infty$ : when  $1 - \gamma \lesssim \sigma \le \sigma_{\text{max}}$ , we improve the sample complexity  $\widetilde{O}(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^4 \varepsilon^2})$  to 266  $\widetilde{O}(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2\sigma\epsilon^2})$  by at least a factor of  $\frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ ; otherwise, we match the results in [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0).

267 Burn-in Condition,  $C_g$  factor and TV case: In Th. [1](#page-6-0) and [3](#page-7-0) we need a sufficiently small level 268 of accuracy  $\epsilon \leq (\max\{1-\gamma, C_q\sigma\})/(C_s ||1_S||)$ , to obtain the sample complexity. This type of <sup>269</sup> condition is usual in MDPS analysis [Shi et al.](#page-11-7) [\[2022\]](#page-11-7) and is equivalent to burn in term. Moreover, 270 the quantity  $C_S$  exists (see [1\)](#page-3-0) and for example, considering  $L_p$  norms,  $C_S$  is bounded by  $S^{1/q}$ . (See 271 [\(151\)](#page-36-0)) and the product  $C_S ||1_S||$  is upper bounded by S for  $L_2$  norm. Moreover, note that our theorem 272 for the smooth norm is also true for TV which is not  $C^2$  and has the same complexity as [\(Shi et al.](#page-11-4) <sup>273</sup> [\[2023\]](#page-11-4). In this case, the burn-in condition is not needed. (See Lemma [9.3.3\)](#page-34-0). Finally, the factor 274  $C_g = 1/\min_s ||e_s||$  is norm dependent and depends on how big the vector  $e_{s_0}$  is in the considered 275 norm. Note for classical  $L_p$  this quantity is bigger than 1, which reduces the sample complexity.

#### <sup>276</sup> 4.2 s-rectangular uncertainty set with general norms

<sup>277</sup> To continue, we move on to the case when the uncertainty set is constructed under s-rectangularity <sup>278</sup> smooth norm. The following theorem presents the sample complexity upper bound for learning an  $279$   $\epsilon$ -optimal policy for RMDPs with s-rectangularity. A proof is shown in Appendix [9.2.](#page-21-2)

<span id="page-7-0"></span>280 **Theorem 3** (Upper bound for s-rectangularity). *Consider the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{s,\widetilde{\sigma}}(\cdot)$  *with* 

 $_{281}$  *s*-rectangularity. Consider any discount factor  $\gamma \in [\frac{1}{4}, 1]$ , the rescaled uncertainty level  $\tilde{\sigma} = \sigma ||1_A||$ , 282 and denote  $\tilde{\sigma}_{\max} := \|1_A\| \max_{p_1, p_2 \in \Delta(S)} \|p_1 - p_2\|$  and  $\delta \in (0, 1)$ . Let  $\hat{\pi}$  be the output policy of <br>283 an arbitrary optimization algorithm with error  $\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}$ , with probability at least  $1 - \delta$ , one has f

 $\epsilon \in (0, \sqrt{1/\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\min_s\|\pi_s\|_*\sigma\}}], \, \forall s \in \mathcal{S}: \quad V^{\star,\widetilde{\sigma}}(s) - V^{\widehat{\pi},\widetilde{\sigma}}(s) \leq \varepsilon + \frac{8\varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}}}{1-\gamma}\ as\ long$ <sup>285</sup> *as the total number of samples obeys*

$$
NSA \gtrsim \frac{c_4 SA}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \varepsilon^2} \min \left\{ \frac{1}{\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\}}, \frac{1}{\sigma C_g \min_{s \in S} \left\{ \left\| \pi_s^* \right\|_{*} \left\| 1_A \right\|, \left\| \hat{\pi}_s \right\|_{*} \left\| 1_A \right\| \right\}} \right\} + \frac{c_5 S A C_S \left\| 1_S \right\|_{*}}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \epsilon} \tag{20}
$$

286 *For a sufficiently small accuracy,*  $\epsilon \leq (\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\tilde{\sigma}\})/(C_s \|\mathbb{1}_S\|)$  *the sample complexity is* 

<span id="page-7-2"></span>
$$
NSA \gtrsim \frac{c_6 SA}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \varepsilon^2} \min \left\{ \frac{1}{\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\}}, \frac{1}{\sigma C_g \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} \left\{ \left\| \pi_s^* \right\|_* \left\| 1_A \right\|, \left\| \hat{\pi}_s \right\|_* \left\| 1_A \right\| \right\}} \right\} \tag{21}
$$

287 where  $\hat{\pi}_s \in \Delta_A$  denote the policy of the empirical RMPDs at state  $s, \pi_s^* \in \Delta_A$  the optimal policy 288 given s of the true RMPDs,  $\|\cdot\|_*$  the dual norm and  $c_4, c_5, c_6$  are universal constant. Note that this 289 result is also true for TV without the term depending on smoothness  $C_S$ . In addition, we provide the 290 lower bounds for a representative divergence function —  $L_{\infty}$  norm in the following. Note that for 291 classical  $L_p$ ,  $C_S = S^{1/q}$  and  $C_g$  can be lower bounded by 1. A proof is provided in Appendix [11.](#page-48-1)

<span id="page-7-1"></span>**Theorem 4** (Lower bound for s-rectangularity). *Consider the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}_{L_{\infty}}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(\cdot)$  *associated with the*  $L_{\infty}$  *norm. Consider any tuple*  $(S, A, \gamma, \sigma, \varepsilon)$  *and*  $0 < c_0 \leq \frac{1}{8}$  *being any small enough positive constant, where*  $\gamma \in \left[\frac{1}{2}, 1\right)$ , and  $\varepsilon \in (0, \frac{c_0}{256(1-\gamma)}]$ . Correspondingly, we denote the accessible *maximal uncertainty level for*  $\mathcal{U}_{L_{\infty}}^{5,\widetilde{\sigma}}(\cdot)$  *as*  $\sigma_{\max}^{\infty} := \max_{p_1,p_1\in\Delta(\mathcal{S})^A} \|p_1-p_2\|_{\infty} = 1$ . Then we can  $-$  construct a collection of infinite-horizon RMDPs  $\mathcal{M}_{L_\infty}$  defined by the uncertainty set with  $\mathcal{U}_{L_\infty}^{\mathbf{s},\widetilde{\sigma}}(\cdot)$ 297 so that for any  $\sigma \in (0, \sigma_{\max}^{\infty}(1-c_0)]$ , and any dataset with in total  $N_{\sf all}$  independent samples for all *state-action pairs over the nominal transition kernel (for any RMDP inside* M<sup>L</sup>∞*), one has*

<span id="page-7-3"></span>
$$
\inf_{\widehat{\pi}} \max_{\mathcal{M} \in \mathcal{M}_{L_{\infty}}} \left\{ \mathbb{P}_{\mathcal{M}} \big( \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} \left[ V^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}(s) \right] > \varepsilon \big) \right\} \ge \frac{1}{8},\tag{22}
$$

<sup>299</sup> *provided that for* c<sup>8</sup> *is a universal positive constant,*

$$
N_{\text{all}} \le \frac{c_8 SA}{(1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}.
$$
\n(23)

300 *with*  $\mathbb{P}_M$  *the probability when the RMDP is* M, and the infimum is taken over all estimators  $\hat{\pi}$ .

<sup>301</sup> Now we can present some implications of Theorem [3](#page-7-0) and Theorem [4.](#page-7-1)

302 • Robust MDPs with s-rectangularity are at least as easy as  $sa$ -rectangularity. Theorem [3](#page-7-0) <sup>303</sup> shows that the sample complexity of solving RMDPs with s-rectangularity does not exceed the 304 order of  $\tilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} \varepsilon^2}\right)$ . This matches the sample complexity for sa-rectangularity <sup>305</sup> (cf. [\(18\)](#page-6-2)) and indicates that although s-rectangular RMDPs are of a more complicated formulation, 306 solving s-rectangular RMDPs is at least as easy as solving  $sa$ -rectangular RMDPs in terms of the <sup>307</sup> sample complexity. In addition to the worst-case sample complexity upper bound, Theorem [3](#page-7-0) also <sup>308</sup> provides a data and instance-dependent sample complexity upper bound for s-rectangular RMDPs 309 (cf. in [\(20\)](#page-7-2)). Taking the divergence function  $\|\cdot\| = L_p$  for instance, the data and instance-dependent <sup>310</sup> sample complexity upper bound is

$$
\begin{cases}\n\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}\frac{1}{\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}}\right) & \text{if } \widehat{\pi}_s(a\,|\,s) = \pi_s^*(a\,|\,s) = \frac{1}{A}, \quad \forall (s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \\
\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2\varepsilon^2}\frac{1}{\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma A^{1/p}\}}\right) & \text{if } \|\widehat{\pi}_s(\cdot\,|\,s)\|_0 = \|\pi_s^*(\cdot\,|\,s)\|_0 = 1, \quad \forall s \in \mathcal{S}.\n\end{cases}
$$

311 where  $\|\cdot\|_0$  corresponds to the total number of nonzero elements in a vector. The intuition beyond this theorem is that when the policy becomes proportional to uniform, the uncertainty budget of 313 the s-rectangular MDPs is equally spread into all actions, and we retrieve the sa-rectangular case. When the policy becomes deterministic, all the uncertainty budget concentrates on one action. In this case, most of the actions are not robust except one, and the problem is simpler than classical MDP for this only specific action. An illustration of this result can be found in Fig. [2.](#page-2-0)

<sup>317</sup> • Comparisons with prior arts. In Figure [2,](#page-2-0) we illustrate the comparisons with [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) 318 [\[2023\]](#page-9-0) which use  $L_p$  norms functions belonging to the class of general norms considered in this <sup>319</sup> work. We do not compare in this section to [Yang et al.](#page-12-0) [\[2022a\]](#page-12-0) as it is not anymore state-of-the-art <sup>320</sup> with regard to the work of [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0). In particular, the latest achieves in the s-rectangular s21 case at sample complexity of  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^3\varepsilon^2}\right)$  in the regime where  $\tilde{\sigma} \lesssim 1-\gamma$ . In this regime, our result 322 is the same but more general but in the regime where  $\tilde{\sigma} \gtrsim 1 - \gamma$ , they achieve sample complexity 323 of  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^4\epsilon^2}\right)$  which is bigger than our result  $\widetilde{O}\left(\frac{SA}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}\epsilon^2}\right)$  by a factor at least  $\frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ .

# <sup>324</sup> 5 Conclusion

 This work refined sample complexity bounds to learn robust Markov decision processes when the 326 uncertainty set is characterized by an general  $L_p$  metric, assuming the presence of a generative model. Our findings not only strengthen the current knowledge by improving both the upper and lower bounds, but also highlight that learning s-rectangular MDPs is less challenging in terms of sample complexity 329 compared to classical sa-rectangular MDPs. This work is the first to provide results with a minimax bound, as prior results concerning s-rectangular cases were not minimax optimal. Additionally, we 331 have established the minimax sample complexity for RMDPs using a general  $L_p$  norm, demonstrating that it is never larger than that required for learning standard MDPs. Our research identifies potential avenues for future work, such as exploring the characterization of tight sample complexity for RMDPs under a broader family of uncertainty sets, such as those defined by  $f$ -divergence. It would be highly desirable for a more unified theoretical foundation, as the distance between probability measures is more natural to define using divergence. Moreover, it would be interesting to focus on the finite- horizon Setting and linear setting, as our current analytical framework opens the door for potential ex- tensions to address finite-horizon RMDPs. Such an extension would contribute to a more comprehen-sive understanding of tabular cases. Finally, the case of linear MDPs would be interesting to explore.

# 340 References

- <span id="page-9-3"></span> Alekh Agarwal, Sham Kakade, and Lin F Yang. Model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model is minimax optimal. In *Conference on Learning Theory*, pages 67–83. PMLR, 2020.
- <span id="page-9-4"></span> Mohammad Azar, Rémi Munos, and Hilbert J Kappen. Minimax pac bounds on the sample complexity of reinforcement learning with a generative model. *Machine learning*, 91:325–349, 2013a.
- <span id="page-9-2"></span> Mohammad Gheshlaghi Azar, Rémi Munos, and Hilbert J Kappen. Minimax PAC bounds on the sample complexity of reinforcement learning with a generative model. *Machine learning*, 91(3): 325–349, 2013b.
- <span id="page-9-17"></span> Kishan Panaganti Badrinath and Dileep Kalathil. Robust reinforcement learning using least squares policy iteration with provable performance guarantees. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 511–520. PMLR, 2021.
- <span id="page-9-7"></span> Yu Bai, Tengyang Xie, Nan Jiang, and Yu-Xiang Wang. Provably efficient Q-learning with low switching cost. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1905.12849*, 2019.
- <span id="page-9-5"></span> Carolyn L Beck and Rayadurgam Srikant. Error bounds for constant step-size Q-learning. *Systems & control letters*, 61(12):1203–1208, 2012.
- <span id="page-9-13"></span> Jose Blanchet and Karthyek Murthy. Quantifying distributional model risk via optimal transport. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 44(2):565–600, 2019.
- <span id="page-9-18"></span> Jose Blanchet, Miao Lu, Tong Zhang, and Han Zhong. Double pessimism is provably efficient for distributionally robust offline reinforcement learning: Generic algorithm and robust partial coverage. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2305.09659*, 2023.
- <span id="page-9-6"></span> Zaiwei Chen, Siva Theja Maguluri, Sanjay Shakkottai, and Karthikeyan Shanmugam. Finite- sample analysis of stochastic approximation using smooth convex envelopes. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2002.00874*, 2020.
- <span id="page-9-10"></span> Pierre Clavier, Stéphanie Allassonière, and Erwan Le Pennec. Robust reinforcement learning with distributional risk-averse formulation. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2206.06841*, 2022.
- <span id="page-9-0"></span> Pierre Clavier, Erwan Le Pennec, and Matthieu Geist. Towards minimax optimality of model-based robust reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2302.05372*, 2023.
- <span id="page-9-16"></span> Esther Derman and Shie Mannor. Distributional robustness and regularization in reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2003.02894*, 2020.
- <span id="page-9-1"></span> Esther Derman, Matthieu Geist, and Shie Mannor. Twice regularized MDPs and the equivalence between robustness and regularization. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 34, 2021.
- <span id="page-9-19"></span> Jing Dong, Jingwei Li, Baoxiang Wang, and Jingzhao Zhang. Online policy optimization for robust MDP. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2209.13841*, 2022.
- <span id="page-9-8"></span> Kefan Dong, Yuanhao Wang, Xiaoyu Chen, and Liwei Wang. Q-learning with UCB exploration is sample efficient for infinite-horizon MDP. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1901.09311*, 2019.
- <span id="page-9-12"></span> John Duchi and Hongseok Namkoong. Learning models with uniform performance via distributionally robust optimization. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1810.08750*, 2018.
- <span id="page-9-11"></span> Rui Gao. Finite-sample guarantees for wasserstein distributionally robust optimization: Breaking the curse of dimensionality. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2009.04382*, 2020.
- <span id="page-9-15"></span> Vineet Goyal and Julien Grand-Clement. Robust markov decision processes: Beyond rectangularity. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 2022.
- <span id="page-9-9"></span> Songyang Han, Sanbao Su, Sihong He, Shuo Han, Haizhao Yang, and Fei Miao. What is the solution for state adversarial multi-agent reinforcement learning? *arXiv preprint arXiv:2212.02705*, 2022.
- <span id="page-9-14"></span> Chin Pang Ho, Marek Petrik, and Wolfram Wiesemann. Fast bellman updates for robust MDPs. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 1979–1988. PMLR, 2018.
- <span id="page-10-3"></span> Chin Pang Ho, Marek Petrik, and Wolfram Wiesemann. Partial policy iteration for l1-robust markov decision processes. *Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 22(275):1–46, 2021.
- <span id="page-10-2"></span> Garud N Iyengar. Robust dynamic programming. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 30(2): 257–280, 2005.
- <span id="page-10-14"></span> Mehdi Jafarnia-Jahromi, Chen-Yu Wei, Rahul Jain, and Haipeng Luo. A model-free learning algorithm for infinite-horizon average-reward MDPs with near-optimal regret. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2006.04354*, 2020.
- <span id="page-10-11"></span> Chi Jin, Zeyuan Allen-Zhu, Sebastien Bubeck, and Michael I Jordan. Is Q-learning provably efficient? In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, pages 4863–4873, 2018.
- <span id="page-10-13"></span> Chi Jin, Akshay Krishnamurthy, Max Simchowitz, and Tiancheng Yu. Reward-free exploration for reinforcement learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 4870–4879. PMLR, 2020.
- <span id="page-10-16"></span> Ying Jin, Zhuoran Yang, and Zhaoran Wang. Is pessimism provably efficient for offline RL? In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 5084–5096, 2021.
- <span id="page-10-20"></span> William Karush. Minima of functions of several variables with inequalities as side conditions. In *Traces and emergence of nonlinear programming*, pages 217–245. Springer, 2013.
- <span id="page-10-17"></span> David L Kaufman and Andrew J Schaefer. Robust modified policy iteration. *INFORMS Journal on Computing*, 25(3):396–410, 2013.
- <span id="page-10-6"></span> Michael J Kearns and Satinder P Singh. Finite-sample convergence rates for Q-learning and indirect algorithms. In *Advances in neural information processing systems*, pages 996–1002, 1999.
- <span id="page-10-0"></span> Olga Klopp, Karim Lounici, and Alexandre B Tsybakov. Robust matrix completion. *Probability Theory and Related Fields*, 169(1-2):523–564, 2017.
- <span id="page-10-4"></span> Aounon Kumar, Alexander Levine, Tom Goldstein, and Soheil Feizi. Certifying model accuracy under distribution shifts. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2201.12440*, 2022.
- <span id="page-10-19"></span> Navdeep Kumar, Esther Derman, Matthieu Geist, Kfir Levy, and Shie Mannor. Policy gradient for s-rectangular robust markov decision processes. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2301.13589*, 2023.
- <span id="page-10-12"></span> Gen Li, Laixi Shi, Yuxin Chen, Yuantao Gu, and Yuejie Chi. Breaking the sample complexity barrier to regret-optimal model-free reinforcement learning. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 34, 2021.
- <span id="page-10-8"></span> Gen Li, Yuejie Chi, Yuting Wei, and Yuxin Chen. Minimax-optimal multi-agent RL in Markov games with a generative model. *Neural Information Processing Systems*, 2022a.
- <span id="page-10-15"></span> Gen Li, Laixi Shi, Yuxin Chen, Yuejie Chi, and Yuting Wei. Settling the sample complexity of model-based offline reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2204.05275*, 2022b.
- <span id="page-10-9"></span> Gen Li, Changxiao Cai, Yuxin Chen, Yuting Wei, and Yuejie Chi. Is Q-learning minimax optimal? a tight sample complexity analysis. *Operations Research*, 2023a.
- <span id="page-10-10"></span> Gen Li, Yuting Wei, Yuejie Chi, and Yuxin Chen. Breaking the sample size barrier in model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model. *accepted to Operations Research*, 2023b.
- <span id="page-10-5"></span> Gen Li, Yuling Yan, Yuxin Chen, and Jianqing Fan. Minimax-optimal reward-agnostic exploration in reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2304.07278*, 2023c.
- <span id="page-10-7"></span> Gen Li, Yuting Wei, Yuejie Chi, and Yuxin Chen. Breaking the sample size barrier in model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model. *Operations Research*, 72(1):203–221, 2024.
- <span id="page-10-18"></span> Yan Li, Tuo Zhao, and Guanghui Lan. First-order policy optimization for robust markov decision process. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2209.10579*, 2022c.
- <span id="page-10-1"></span> A Rupam Mahmood, Dmytro Korenkevych, Gautham Vasan, William Ma, and James Bergstra. Benchmarking reinforcement learning algorithms on real-world robots. In *Conference on robot learning*, pages 561–591. PMLR, 2018.

<span id="page-11-1"></span> Shie Mannor, Duncan Simester, Peng Sun, and John N Tsitsiklis. Bias and variance in value function estimation. In *Proceedings of the twenty-first international conference on Machine learning*,

- <span id="page-11-18"></span> Colin McDiarmid et al. On the method of bounded differences. *Surveys in combinatorics*, 141(1): 148–188, 1989.
- <span id="page-11-10"></span> Janosch Moos, Kay Hansel, Hany Abdulsamad, Svenja Stark, Debora Clever, and Jan Peters. Robust reinforcement learning: A review of foundations and recent advances. *Machine Learning and Knowledge Extraction*, 4(1):276–315, 2022.
- <span id="page-11-2"></span> Arnab Nilim and Laurent El Ghaoui. Robust control of Markov decision processes with uncertain transition matrices. *Operations Research*, 53(5):780–798, 2005.
- <span id="page-11-3"></span> Kishan Panaganti and Dileep Kalathil. Sample complexity of robust reinforcement learning with a generative model. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, pages 9582–9602. PMLR, 2022.
- <span id="page-11-11"></span> You Qiaoben, Xinning Zhou, Chengyang Ying, and Jun Zhu. Strategically-timed state-observation attacks on deep reinforcement learning agents. In *ICML 2021 Workshop on Adversarial Machine Learning*, 2021.
- <span id="page-11-13"></span> Hamed Rahimian and Sanjay Mehrotra. Distributionally robust optimization: A review. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1908.05659*, 2019.
- <span id="page-11-9"></span> Paria Rashidinejad, Banghua Zhu, Cong Ma, Jiantao Jiao, and Stuart Russell. Bridging offline reinforcement learning and imitation learning: A tale of pessimism. *Neural Information Processing Systems (NeurIPS)*, 2021.
- <span id="page-11-16"></span> Aurko Roy, Huan Xu, and Sebastian Pokutta. Reinforcement learning under model mismatch. *Advances in neural information processing systems*, 30, 2017.
- <span id="page-11-6"></span>Walter Rudin et al. *Principles of mathematical analysis*, volume 3. McGraw-hill New York, 1964.
- <span id="page-11-5"></span> Reazul Hasan Russel, Bahram Behzadian, and Marek Petrik. Optimizing norm-bounded weighted ambiguity sets for robust mdps. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1912.02696*, 2019.
- <span id="page-11-17"></span> Laixi Shi and Yuejie Chi. Distributionally robust model-based offline reinforcement learning with near-optimal sample complexity. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2208.05767*, 2022.
- <span id="page-11-7"></span> Laixi Shi, Gen Li, Yuting Wei, Yuxin Chen, and Yuejie Chi. Pessimistic Q-learning for offline rein- forcement learning: Towards optimal sample complexity. In *Proceedings of the 39th International Conference on Machine Learning*, volume 162, pages 19967–20025. PMLR, 2022.
- <span id="page-11-4"></span> Laixi Shi, Gen Li, Yuting Wei, Yuxin Chen, Matthieu Geist, and Yuejie Chi. The curious price of distributional robustness in reinforcement learning with a generative model. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2305.16589*, 2023.
- <span id="page-11-8"></span> Aaron Sidford, Mengdi Wang, Xian Wu, Lin Yang, and Yinyu Ye. Near-optimal time and sample complexities for solving Markov decision processes with a generative model. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, pages 5186–5196, 2018.
- <span id="page-11-14"></span> Elena Smirnova, Elvis Dohmatob, and Jérémie Mary. Distributionally robust reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1902.08708*, 2019.
- <span id="page-11-0"></span> Richard S Sutton. Learning to predict by the methods of temporal differences. *Machine learning*, 3 (1):9–44, 1988.
- <span id="page-11-15"></span> Aviv Tamar, Shie Mannor, and Huan Xu. Scaling up robust MDPs using function approximation. In *International conference on machine learning*, pages 181–189. PMLR, 2014.
- <span id="page-11-12"></span> Kai Liang Tan, Yasaman Esfandiari, Xian Yeow Lee, and Soumik Sarkar. Robustifying reinforcement learning agents via action space adversarial training. In *2020 American control conference (ACC)*,
- pages 3959–3964. IEEE, 2020.

page 72, 2004.

- <span id="page-12-9"></span>Chen Tessler, Yonathan Efroni, and Shie Mannor. Action robust reinforcement learning and applica-
- tions in continuous control. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, pages 6215–6224. PMLR, 2019.
- <span id="page-12-20"></span>A. B. Tsybakov. *Introduction to nonparametric estimation*, volume 11. Springer, 2009.
- <span id="page-12-18"></span>J v. Neumann. Zur theorie der gesellschaftsspiele. *Mathematische annalen*, 100(1):295–320, 1928.
- <span id="page-12-19"></span> Roman Vershynin. *High-dimensional probability: An introduction with applications in data science*, volume 47. Cambridge university press, 2018.
- <span id="page-12-3"></span>485 Martin J Wainwright. Stochastic approximation with cone-contractive operators: Sharp  $\ell_{\infty}$ -bounds for Q-learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1905.06265*, 2019.
- <span id="page-12-13"></span> Shengbo Wang, Nian Si, Jose Blanchet, and Zhengyuan Zhou. A finite sample complexity bound for distributionally robust q-learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2302.13203*, 2023.
- <span id="page-12-14"></span> Yue Wang and Shaofeng Zou. Online robust reinforcement learning with model uncertainty. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 34, 2021.
- <span id="page-12-1"></span> Wolfram Wiesemann, Daniel Kuhn, and Berç Rustem. Robust markov decision processes. *Mathe-matics of Operations Research*, 38(1):153–183, 2013.
- <span id="page-12-11"></span> Eric M Wolff, Ufuk Topcu, and Richard M Murray. Robust control of uncertain markov decision processes with temporal logic specifications. In *2012 IEEE 51st IEEE Conference on Decision and Control (CDC)*, pages 3372–3379. IEEE, 2012.
- <span id="page-12-5"></span> Tengyang Xie, Nan Jiang, Huan Wang, Caiming Xiong, and Yu Bai. Policy finetuning: Bridg- ing sample-efficient offline and online reinforcement learning. *Advances in neural information processing systems*, 34, 2021.
- <span id="page-12-10"></span> Huan Xu and Shie Mannor. Distributionally robust Markov decision processes. *Mathematics of Operations Research*, 37(2):288–300, 2012.
- <span id="page-12-12"></span> Zaiyan Xu, Kishan Panaganti, and Dileep Kalathil. Improved sample complexity bounds for distribu-tionally robust reinforcement learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2303.02783*, 2023.
- <span id="page-12-7"></span> Yuling Yan, Gen Li, Yuxin Chen, and Jianqing Fan. The efficacy of pessimism in asynchronous Q-learning. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2203.07368*, 2022.
- <span id="page-12-16"></span> Yuling Yan, Gen Li, Yuxin Chen, and Jianqing Fan. The efficacy of pessimism in asynchronous q-learning. *IEEE Transactions on Information Theory*, 2023.
- <span id="page-12-4"></span> Kunhe Yang, Lin Yang, and Simon Du. Q-learning with logarithmic regret. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, pages 1576–1584. PMLR, 2021.
- <span id="page-12-17"></span>Wei H Yang. On generalized holder inequality. 1991.
- <span id="page-12-0"></span> Wenhao Yang, Liangyu Zhang, and Zhihua Zhang. Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics. *The Annals of Statistics*, 50(6): 3223–3248, 2022a.
- <span id="page-12-2"></span> Wenhao Yang, Liangyu Zhang, and Zhihua Zhang. Toward theoretical understandings of robust markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics. *The Annals of Statistics*, 50(6): 3223–3248, 2022b.
- <span id="page-12-15"></span> Wenhao Yang, Han Wang, Tadashi Kozuno, Scott M Jordan, and Zhihua Zhang. Avoiding model estimation in robust markov decision processes with a generative model. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2302.01248*, 2023.
- <span id="page-12-6"></span> Ming Yin, Yu Bai, and Yu-Xiang Wang. Near-optimal offline reinforcement learning via double variance reduction. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2102.01748*, 2021.
- <span id="page-12-8"></span> Huan Zhang, Hongge Chen, Chaowei Xiao, Bo Li, Mingyan Liu, Duane Boning, and Cho-Jui Hsieh. Robust deep reinforcement learning against adversarial perturbations on state observations.
- *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 33:21024–21037, 2020a.
- <span id="page-13-2"></span> Huan Zhang, Hongge Chen, Duane Boning, and Cho-Jui Hsieh. Robust reinforcement learning on state observations with learned optimal adversary. *arXiv preprint arXiv:2101.08452*, 2021.
- <span id="page-13-1"></span> Zihan Zhang, Yuan Zhou, and Xiangyang Ji. Almost optimal model-free reinforcement learning via reference-advantage decomposition. *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*, 33,
- 2020b.
- <span id="page-13-0"></span>Zhengqing Zhou, Qinxun Bai, Zhengyuan Zhou, Linhai Qiu, Jose Blanchet, and Peter Glynn.
- Finite-sample regret bound for distributionally robust offline tabular reinforcement learning. In
- *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*, pages 3331–3339. PMLR, 2021.

# 6 Other related works

 Here we provide additional discussion of related work that could not be fit into the main paper due to space considerations. We limit our discussions to the tabular setting with finite state and action spaces provable RL algorithms.

536 Classical reinforcement learning with finite-sample guarantees. A recent surge in attention for RL has leveraged the methodologies derived from high-dimensional probability and statistics to analyze RL algorithms in non-asymptotic scenarios. Substantial efforts have been devoted to conducting non-asymptotic sample analyses of standard RL in many settings. Illustrative instances encompass investigations employing Probably Approximately Correct (PAC) bonds in the context [o](#page-9-6)f *generative model* settings [\[Kearns and Singh, 1999,](#page-10-6) [Beck and Srikant, 2012,](#page-9-5) [Li et al., 2022a,](#page-10-8) [Chen](#page-9-6) [et al., 2020,](#page-9-6) [Azar et al., 2013b,](#page-9-2) [Sidford et al., 2018,](#page-11-8) [Agarwal et al., 2020,](#page-9-3) [Li et al., 2023a,](#page-10-9)[b,](#page-10-10) [Wainwright,](#page-12-3) [2019\]](#page-12-3) and the *online setting* via both in PAC-base or regret-based analyses [\[Jin et al., 2018,](#page-10-11) [Bai](#page-9-7) [et al., 2019,](#page-9-7) [Li et al., 2021,](#page-10-12) [Zhang et al., 2020b,](#page-13-1) [Dong et al., 2019,](#page-9-8) [Jin et al., 2020,](#page-10-13) [Li et al., 2023c,](#page-10-5) [Jafarnia-Jahromi et al., 2020,](#page-10-14) [Yang et al., 2021\]](#page-12-4) and finally *offline setting* [\[Rashidinejad et al., 2021,](#page-11-9) [Xie et al., 2021,](#page-12-5) [Yin et al., 2021,](#page-12-6) [Shi et al., 2022,](#page-11-7) [Li et al., 2022b,](#page-10-15) [Jin et al., 2021,](#page-10-16) [Yan et al., 2022\]](#page-12-7).

<span id="page-14-0"></span> Robustness in reinforcement learning. Reinforcement learning has had notable achievements but has also exhibited significant limitations, particularly when the learned policy is susceptible to deviations in the deployed environment due to perturbations, model discrepancies, or structural modifications. To address these challenges, the idea of robustness in RL algorithms has been studied. Robustness could concern uncertainty or perturbations across different Markov Decision Processes (MDPs) components, encompassing reward, state, action, and the transition kernel. [Moos et al.](#page-11-10) [\[2022\]](#page-11-10) gives a recent overview of the different work in this field.

 The distributionally robust MDP (RMDP) framework has been proposed [\[Iyengar, 2005\]](#page-10-2) to enhance the robustness of RL has been proposed. In addition to this work, various other research efforts, including, but not limited to, [Zhang et al.](#page-12-8) [\[2020a,](#page-12-8) [2021\]](#page-13-2), [Han et al.](#page-9-9) [\[2022\]](#page-9-9), [Clavier et al.](#page-9-10) [\[2022\]](#page-9-10), [Qiaoben et al.](#page-11-11) [\[2021\]](#page-11-11), explore robustness regarding state uncertainty. In these scenarios, the agent's policy is determined on the basis of perturbed observations generated from the state, introducing restricted noise, or undergoing adversarial attacks. Finally, robustness considerations extend to uncertainty in the action domain. Works such as [Tessler et al.](#page-12-9) [\[2019\]](#page-12-9), [Tan et al.](#page-11-12) [\[2020\]](#page-11-12) consider the robustness of actions, acknowledging potential distortions introduced by an adversarial agent.

 Given the focus of our work, we provide a more detailed background on progress related to distribu- tionally robust RL. The idea of distributionally robust optimization has been explored within the con- text of supervised learning [\[Rahimian and Mehrotra, 2019,](#page-11-13) [Gao, 2020,](#page-9-11) [Duchi and Namkoong, 2018,](#page-9-12) [Blanchet and Murthy, 2019\]](#page-9-13) and has also been extended to distributionally robust dynamic program- ming and Distributionally Robust Markov Decision Processes (DRMDPs) such as in [\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) [Xu and Mannor, 2012,](#page-12-10) [Wolff et al., 2012,](#page-12-11) [Kaufman and Schaefer, 2013,](#page-10-17) [Ho et al., 2018,](#page-9-14) [Smirnova et al.,](#page-11-14) [2019,](#page-11-14) [Ho et al., 2021,](#page-10-3) [Goyal and Grand-Clement, 2022,](#page-9-15) [Derman and Mannor, 2020,](#page-9-16) [Tamar et al., 2014,](#page-11-15) [Badrinath and Kalathil, 2021\]](#page-9-17). Despite the considerable attention received, both empirically and theo- retically, most previous theoretical analyses in the context of RMDPs adopt an asymptotic perspective [\[Roy et al., 2017\]](#page-11-16) or focus on planning with exact knowledge of the uncertainty set [\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) [Xu](#page-12-10) [and Mannor, 2012,](#page-12-10) [Tamar et al., 2014\]](#page-11-15). Many works have focused on the finite-sample performance of verifiable robust Reinforcement Learning (RL) algorithms. These investigations encompass various data generation mechanisms and uncertainty set formulations over the transition kernel. Closely related to our work, various forms of uncertainty sets have been explored, showcasing the versatility of approaches. Divergence such as Kullback-Leibler (KL) divergence is another prevalent choice, [e](#page-11-17)xtensively studied by [Yang et al.](#page-12-0) [\[2022a\]](#page-12-0), [Panaganti and Kalathil](#page-11-3) [\[2022\]](#page-11-3), [Zhou et al.](#page-13-0) [\[2021\]](#page-13-0), [Shi and](#page-11-17) [Chi](#page-11-17) [\[2022\]](#page-11-17), [Xu et al.](#page-12-12) [\[2023\]](#page-12-12), [Wang et al.](#page-12-13) [\[2023\]](#page-12-13), [Blanchet et al.](#page-9-18) [\[2023\]](#page-9-18), who investigated the sample complexity of both model-based and model-free algorithms in simulator or offline settings. [Xu et al.](#page-12-12) [\[2023\]](#page-12-12) considered various uncertainty sets, including those associated with the Wasserstein distance. The introduction of an R-contamination uncertainty set [Wang and Zou](#page-12-14) [\[2021\]](#page-12-14), has been proposed to tackle a robust Q-learning algorithm for the online setting, with guarantees analogous to standard RL. Finally, the finite-horizon scenario has been studied by [Xu et al.](#page-12-12) [\[2023\]](#page-12-12), [Dong et al.](#page-9-19) [\[2022\]](#page-9-19) with finite-584 sample complexity bounds for (RMDPs) using TV and  $\chi^2$  divergence. More broadly, other related topics have been explored, such as the iteration complexity of policy-based methods [\[Li et al., 2022c,](#page-10-18) [Kumar et al., 2023\]](#page-10-19), and regularization-based robust RL [\[Yang et al., 2023\]](#page-12-15). Finally, [Badrinath and](#page-9-17)

 [Kalathil](#page-9-17) [\[2021\]](#page-9-17) examined a general  $sa$ -rectangular form of the uncertainty set, proposing a model-free algorithm for the online setting with linear function approximation to address large state spaces.

# <span id="page-15-0"></span>7 Discussion on hypothesis of Theorems [1](#page-6-0) and [3.](#page-7-0)



# <span id="page-15-1"></span>8 Preliminaries

 These quantities appear in the dual formulation of the robust optimization problem and more pre-627 ciously the dual span semi norm sp(.)<sub>∗</sub> note that for  $L_2$ , we retrieve the classical mean with the 628 definition of  $\omega$ ) With slight abuse of notation, we denote 0 (resp. 1) as the all-zero (resp. all-one) 629 vector. We then introduce the notation  $[T] := \{1, \dots, T\}$  for any positive integer  $T > 0$ . Then, for 630 two vectors  $x = [x_i]_{1 \le i \le n}$  and  $y = [y_i]_{1 \le i \le n}$ , the notation  $x \le y$  (resp.  $x \ge y$ ) means  $x_i \le y_i$ 631 (resp.  $x_i \geq y_i$ ) for all  $1 \leq i \leq n$ . Finally, for any vector x, we overload the notation by letting 632  $x^{\circ 2} = [x(s, a)^2]_{(s, a) \in S \times A}$  (resp.  $x^{\circ 2} = [x(s)^2]_{s \in S}$ ), Finally, we drop the subscript  $||.||$  to write 633  $\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(\cdot) = \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  for both *sa*- and *s*- rectangular assumptions.

634 Matrix and Vector Notations. Throughout the analysis, we need to introduce or recall some matrix and vector notations in the following.

636  $\bullet$   $r \in \mathbb{R}^{SA}$ : the reward function vector  $r$  (so that  $r_{(s,a)} = r(s,a)$  for all  $(s,a) \in S \times A$ ).

- 637 **•**  $P^0$  ∈  $\mathbb{R}^{S A \times S}$ : the nominal transition kernel matrix with  $P^0_{s,a}$  as the  $(s, a)$ -th row.
- 638  $\widehat{P}^0 \in \mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}$ : the estimated nomimal transition kernel matrix with  $\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0$  as the  $(s, a)$ -th <sup>639</sup> row.
- $\bullet \ \Pi^{\pi} \in \{0,1\}^{S \times SA}$ : a projection matrix associated with a given policy  $\pi$  taking the following <sup>641</sup> form:

<span id="page-16-0"></span>
$$
\Pi^{\pi} = \begin{pmatrix} 1_{\pi(1)}^{\top} & 0^{\top} & \cdots & 0^{\top} \\ 0^{\top} & 1_{\pi(2)}^{\top} & \cdots & 0^{\top} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0^{\top} & 0^{\top} & \cdots & 1_{\pi(S)}^{\top} \end{pmatrix},
$$
 (24)

642 where  $1_{\pi(1)}^{\top}, 1_{\pi(2)}^{\top}, \ldots, 1_{\pi(S)}^{\top} \in \mathbb{R}^A$  are simplex vector such as

<span id="page-16-1"></span>
$$
1_{\pi(1)}^{\top} = (\pi(a_1|s_1), \pi(a_A|s_1), ..., \pi(a_A|s_1)).
$$

 $e^{443}$  •  $P^V \in \mathbb{R}^{SAS}$ ,  $\widehat{P}^V \in \mathbb{R}^{SAS}$  are the matrices representing the probability transition kernel 644 in the uncertainty set that leads to the worst-case value for any vector  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$ . We denote 645  $P_{s,a}^V$  (resp.  $\hat{P}_{s,a}^V$ ) as the  $(s, a)$ -th row of the transition matrix  $P^V$  (resp.  $\hat{P}^V$ ). The  $(s, a)$ -th <sup>646</sup> rows of these transition matrices are defined for sa-rectangular assumptions as

$$
P_{s,a}^V = \operatorname{argmin}_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa}, \sigma}(P_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P} V, \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{P}_{s,a}^V = \operatorname{argmin}_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa}, \sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P} V. \quad (25a)
$$

<sup>647</sup> Moreover, we will use of the following shorthand notation:

$$
P_{s,a}^{\pi,V} := P_{s,a}^{V^{\pi,\sigma}} = \operatorname{argmin}_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P}^{V^{\pi,\sigma}}, P_{s,a}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} := P_{s,a}^{\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}} = \operatorname{argmin}_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P}^{\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}},
$$
\n(25b)

$$
\widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,V} := \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{V^{\pi,\sigma}} = \mathop{\rm argmin}_{P \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0)} P V^{\pi,\sigma}, \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} := \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}} = \mathop{\rm argmin}_{P \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0)} P \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}.
$$
\n(25c)

648 The corresponding probability transition matrices are denoted by  $P^{\pi, V} \in \mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}$ ,  $P^{\pi, V} \in$ 649  $\mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}, \hat{P}^{\pi, V} \in \mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}$  and  $\hat{P}^{\pi, \hat{V}} \in \mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}$ , respectively.

650 • 
$$
P^{\pi} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}
$$
,  $\widehat{P}^{\pi} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}$ ,  $\underline{P}^{\pi, V} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}$ ,  $\underline{P}^{\pi, \widehat{V}} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}$ ,  $\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi, V} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}$  and  $\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi, \widehat{V}} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times S}$  is a *square* probability transition matrices w.r.t. policy  $\pi$  over the states, namely

$$
P^{\pi} := \Pi^{\pi} P^{0}, \qquad \widehat{P}^{\pi} := \Pi^{\pi} \widehat{P}^{0}, \qquad \underline{P}^{\pi, V} := \Pi^{\pi} P^{\pi, V}, \qquad \underline{P}^{\pi, \widehat{V}} := \Pi^{\pi} P^{\pi, \widehat{V}},
$$

$$
\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi, V} := \Pi^{\pi} \widehat{P}^{\pi, V}, \qquad \text{and} \qquad \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi, \widehat{V}} := \Pi^{\pi} \widehat{P}^{\pi, \widehat{V}}.
$$
(26)

<sup>652</sup> For s-rectangular, we will use the same notation for these transition matrices, removing 653 as the s-th row of the s-rectangular assumptions. Finally, we denote  $P_s^{\pi}$  as the s-th row of the 654 transition matrix  $P^{\pi}$ .

655 •  $r_{\pi} \in \mathbb{R}^{S}$ : a reward restricted to the actions chosen by the policy vector  $\pi$ ,  $r_{\pi} = \Pi^{\pi} r$ .

656 •  $Var_P(V) \in \mathbb{R}^{SA}$ : for a given transition kernel  $P \in \mathbb{R}^{SA \times S}$  and vector  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$ , we denote 657 the  $(s, a)$ -th row of  $Var_P(V)$  as

<span id="page-16-4"></span><span id="page-16-2"></span>
$$
\text{Var}_P(s, a) \coloneqq \text{Var}_{P_{s,a}}(V). \tag{27}
$$

### <sup>658</sup> 8.1 Additional definitions and basic facts

- <sup>659</sup> For any norm smooth ∥.∥ introduced in [1,](#page-3-0) we define the span semi norm as
- <span id="page-16-3"></span>660 **Definition 2** (Span semi norm). *Given any norm*  $\|\cdot\|$ *, we define the span semi norm as:*  $sp(x)$  =
- 661 min<sub> $\omega \in \mathbb{R}$ </sub>  $\|v \omega \mathbf{1}\|$  *and the generalized mean as*  $\omega(x) := \arg \min_{\omega \in \mathbb{R}} \|x \omega \mathbf{1}\|$ *.*
- 662 Let vector  $P \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times S}$  and vector  $V \in \mathbb{R}^{S}$ , we define the variance

$$
Var_P(V) := P(V \circ V) - (PV) \circ (PV).
$$
\n(28)

<sup>663</sup> The following lemma bounds the Lipschitz constant of the variance function.

<span id="page-17-3"></span>664 **Lemma 1.** *[\(Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4)* , Lemma 2 ) Assuming  $0 \leq V_1, V_2 \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  which obey  $\|V_1 - V_2\|_\infty \leq x$ 665 *, then for*  $P \in \Delta(S)$ *, one has* 

$$
|\text{Var}_P(V_1) - \text{Var}_P(V_2)| \le \frac{2x}{(1-\gamma)}.\tag{29}
$$

<span id="page-17-2"></span>666 **Lemma 2.** *[\[Panaganti and Kalathil, 2022,](#page-11-3) Lemma 6] Consider any*  $\delta \in (0,1)$ *. For any fixed policy*  $\alpha$   $\pi$  *and fixed value vector*  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$ , *one has with probability at least*  $1 - \delta$ ,

$$
\Big|\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^\pi}(V)}-\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^\pi}(V)}\Big|\leq \sqrt{\frac{2\|V\|_\infty^2\log(\frac{2SA}{\delta})}{N}}1.
$$

# 668 8.2 Empirical robust MDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  Bellman equations

669 We define the robust MDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}} = \{S, A, \gamma, \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(\widehat{P}^0), r\}$  based on the estimated nominal distribution  $\widehat{P}^0$  in [\(11\)](#page-5-1). Then, we denote the associated robust value function (resp. robust Q-function) are  $\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}$  $\widehat{Q}^{\pi,\sigma}$ . We can notice that that  $\widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}$  is the unique-fixed point of  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  (see Lemma [8.3\)](#page-17-0), the empirical robust Bellman operator constructed using  $\hat{P}^0$ . Finally, similarly to [\(9\)](#page-4-3), for  $\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$ , the <sup>673</sup> Bellman's optimality principle gives the following *robust Bellman consistency equation* (resp. *robust* <sup>674</sup> *Bellman optimality equation*) for sa-rectangular assumptions:

$$
\forall (s, a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}: \quad \widehat{Q}^{\pi, \sigma}(s, a) = r(s, a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{ss}, \sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s, a}^0)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\pi, \sigma},\tag{30a}
$$

$$
\forall (s,a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A}: \quad \widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}(s,a) = r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}.
$$
 (30b)

#### <sup>675</sup> Using matrix notation, we can write the robust Bellman consistency equations as

$$
Q^{\pi,\sigma} = r + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P^0)} \mathcal{P}^{V^{\pi,\sigma}} \quad \text{and} \quad \widehat{Q}^{\pi,\sigma} = r + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(\widehat{P}^0)} \mathcal{P}^{\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}},\tag{31}
$$

<sup>676</sup> which imply

<span id="page-17-1"></span>
$$
V^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \Pi^{\pi} \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P^0)} \mathcal{P} V^{\pi,\sigma} \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma},
$$
  

$$
\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \Pi^{\pi} \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(\widehat{P}^0)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma},
$$
 (32)

 $677$  where (i) and (ii) hold by the definitions in [\(24\)](#page-16-0), [\(25\)](#page-16-1) and [\(26\)](#page-16-2). For s-rectangular, we can define the  $678$  same notation, removing a subscript:

$$
V^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \Pi^{\pi} \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(P^0)} \mathcal{P} V^{\pi,\sigma} \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma},
$$
  

$$
\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \Pi^{\pi} \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(\widehat{P}^0)} \mathcal{P} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{=} r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma},.
$$
 (33)

#### <span id="page-17-4"></span><sup>679</sup> 8.3 Properties of the robust Bellman operator and dual representation

680 The robust Bellman operator (cf. [\(10\)](#page-4-4)) shares the  $\gamma$ -contraction property of the standard Bellman <sup>681</sup> operator as:

<span id="page-17-0"></span>682 **[\[Iyengar, 2005,](#page-10-2) Theorem 3.2]** Given  $\gamma \in [0, 1)$ , the robust Bellman operator  $\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  (cf. [\(10\)](#page-4-4)) is a  $\gamma$ -contraction w.r.t.  $\|\cdot\|_{\infty}$ . More formally, for any  $Q_1, Q_2 \in \mathbb{R}^{SA}$  s.t.  $Q_1(s, a), Q_2(s, a) \in \left[0, \frac{1}{1-\gamma}\right]$ 683 684 for all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ , one has

$$
\left\|\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(Q_1) - \mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(Q_2)\right\|_{\infty} \leq \gamma \left\|Q_1 - Q_2\right\|_{\infty}.
$$
\n(34)

685 It can be also shown that,  $Q^{*,\sigma}$  is the unique fixed point of  $\mathcal{T}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  obeying  $0 \leq Q^{*,\sigma}(s, a) \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  for 686 all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ .

<sup>687</sup> One of the main contributions is to derive the dual form of optimization problem using arbitrary <sup>688</sup> norms. These lemma take ideas from [Iyengar](#page-10-2) [\[2005\]](#page-10-2) and are adapted to arbitrary norms and not only 689  $TV$  distance.

<sup>690</sup> Dual equivalence of the robust Bellman operator. Fortunately, the robust Bellman operator can <sup>691</sup> be evaluated efficiently by resorting to its dual formulation, and this idea is central in all proofs for <sup>692</sup> RMPDs. Dual formulation of RMDPs have been introduced in [\[Iyengar, 2005\]](#page-10-2) but the proof was 693 done uniquely for the TV and the  $\chi^2$  case. Before continuing, for any  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$ , we denote  $[V]_{\alpha}$  as 694 its clipped version by some non-negative vector  $\alpha$ , namely,

<span id="page-18-1"></span>
$$
[V]_{\alpha}(s) := \begin{cases} \alpha, & \text{if } V(s) > \alpha(s), \\ V(s), & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}
$$
 (35)

695 Defining the gradient of  $P \mapsto ||P||$  as  $\nabla ||P||$ ,  $\lambda > 0$ , a positive scalar and  $\omega$  is the generalized mean <sup>696</sup> defined as the argmin in the definition of the span semi norm in Def[.2,](#page-16-3) we derive two optimization <sup>697</sup> lemmas.

<span id="page-18-0"></span><sup>698</sup> Lemma 3 (Strong duality using norm ∥∥ in the sa-rectangular case.). *Consider any probability* <sup>699</sup> *vector* P ∈ ∆(S) *and any fixed uncertainty level* σ*, we abbreviate the notation of the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}_{\mathsf{II} \;\;\mathsf{II}}$  $\mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P)$  (cf.  $\hat{P}$ )) as  $\mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(P)$ . For any vector  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$  obeying  $V \geq 0$ , recalling the definition of 701  $[V]_{\alpha}$  *in* [\(35\)](#page-18-1)*, one has* 

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}\in\mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(P)} \mathcal{P}V = \max_{\mu_P^{\lambda,\omega}\in\mathcal{M}_P^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{ P(V-\mu_P^{\lambda,\omega}) - \sigma \left( \mathrm{sp}((V-\mu_P^{\lambda,\omega}))_* \right) \right\}.
$$
 (36)

$$
= \max_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_P^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{ P \left[ V \right]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}} - \sigma \left( \text{sp}([V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}})_* \right) \right\} \tag{37}
$$

*ro2* where  ${\rm sp}()$ <sub>\*</sub> is defined in Def.[.2.](#page-16-3) Here, the two auxiliary variational family  ${\rm A}_P^{\lambda,\omega},$   ${\rm M}_P^{\lambda,\omega}$  are defined <sup>703</sup> *as below:*

$$
\mathcal{A}_P^{\lambda,\omega} = \{ \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega} : \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}(s) = \omega + \lambda |\nabla| \|P\| \ (s) : \lambda > 0, w > 0, P \in \Delta(S), \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega} \in \left[0, \frac{1}{1-\gamma}\right]^S \} \tag{38}
$$

$$
\mathcal{M}_P^{\lambda,\omega} = \{\mu_P^{\lambda,\omega} = V - \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}, \lambda, \omega \in \mathbb{R}^+, P \in \Delta(S), \mu \in \mathbb{R}_+^S, \mu_P^{\lambda,\omega} = \left[0, \frac{1}{1-\gamma}\right]^S\}
$$
(39)

704 For  $L_1$  or TV, case, the vector  $\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}$  reduces to a 1 dimensional scalar such as  $\alpha \in [0,1/(1-\gamma)]$ .

*Proof.*

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P)} \mathcal{P}V = \inf_{\{\mathcal{P} : \mathcal{P} \in \Delta_s, \|\mathcal{P} - P\| \le \sigma\}} \sum_{s'} \mathcal{P}(s')V(s')
$$
\n
$$
= PV + \inf_{\{y : \|y\| \le \sigma, 1y = 0, y \ge -P\}} \sum_{s'} y(s')V(s')
$$

705 where we use the change of variable  $y(s') = \mathcal{P}(s') - P(s')$  for all  $s' \in \mathcal{S}$ . Then the Lagrangian <sup>706</sup> function of the above optimization problem can be written as follows:

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}_{s,a}^{\sigma}(P)} \mathcal{P}V = PV + \sup_{\mu \ge 0, \nu \in \mathbb{R}} \inf_{\{y : \|y\| \le \sigma\}} -\sum_{s'} \mu(s)P(s') + \sum_{s'} (y(s')(V(s') - \mu(s') - \nu) \tag{41}
$$

<span id="page-18-2"></span>
$$
\stackrel{(a)}{=} PV + \sup_{\mu \ge 0, \nu \in \mathbb{R}} -\sum_{s'} \mu(s')P(s') - \sigma ||(V(s') - \mu(s') - \nu \mathbf{1})||_* \tag{42}
$$

$$
\stackrel{(b)}{=} \sup_{\mu \ge 0} P(V - \mu) - \sigma \, \text{sp}(V - \mu)_* \tag{43}
$$

707 where  $\mu \in \mathbb{R}^S_+$ ,  $\nu \in \mathbb{R}$  are Lagrangian variables, (a) is true using the equality case of Cauchy-Swartz inequality for dual norm [Yang](#page-12-17) [\[1991\]](#page-12-17), and (b) is due to is the definition of the span semi-norm (see [\(8\)](#page-15-1)). The value that maximizes the inner maximization problem in [\(42\)](#page-18-2) in  $\omega(V,\mu)$  is the generalized- mean by definition denoted with abbreviate notation  $\omega$ . If the norm is differentiable, then we have that the equality (a) comes from the generalized Holder's inequality for arbitrary norms [Yang](#page-12-17) [\[1991\]](#page-12-17), 712 namely, defining  $z = (V - \mu - \omega)$ , it satisfies

<span id="page-19-4"></span><span id="page-19-2"></span><span id="page-19-1"></span>
$$
z = \|z\|_* \nabla \|y\| \tag{44}
$$

713 The quantity  $\nu$  is replaced by the generalized mean for equality in (b) while [\(44\)](#page-19-1) comes from [Yang](#page-12-17) 714 [\[1991\]](#page-12-17). Using complementary slackness [Karush](#page-10-20) [\[2013\]](#page-10-20)stackness let  $\mathcal{B} = \{s \in \mathcal{S} : \mu(s) > 0\}$ 

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{B} : y^*(s) = -P(s), \tag{45}
$$

715 which leads to the following equality by plugging the previous [\(45\)](#page-19-2) in [\(44\)](#page-19-1) and defining  $z^*$  = 716  $V - \mu^* - \omega$ :

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{B}, \quad z^*(s) = \|z^*\|_* \nabla \|P\| \ (s)
$$
\n
$$
(46)
$$

<sup>717</sup> or

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{B}, \quad V(s) - \mu^*(s) = \omega + \lambda \nabla ||P|| \ (s) \hat{=} \alpha_P^{\lambda, \omega} \tag{47}
$$

718 by letting  $\lambda = \|z^*\|_* \in \mathbb{R}^+$ . Note that here the hypothesis of [1](#page-3-0) are use and especially separability is 719 needed to ensure that for  $s \in \mathcal{B}$ ,  $\nabla ||y|| = \nabla ||P||$  only depend on  $P(s)$  and not on other coordinates, 720 which is true form generalized  $L_p$  norms. We can remark that  $v - \mu^*$  is P dependent, but if P is  $\lim_{z \to z_1}$  known, the best  $\mu^*$  is only determined by one 2 dimensional parameters  $\lambda = \|v - \mu^* - v\|_*$  and  $\omega \in \mathbb{R}^+$ . Moreover, when P is fixed, the scalar ω is a constant is fully determined by P, v and  $\mu^*$ . This is why the quantity defined  $\alpha_P^{\lambda}$  varies through 2 parameter  $\lambda$  and  $\omega$ . Given this observation, we <sup>724</sup> can rewrite the optimization problem as :

$$
\sup_{\mu \ge 0} P(V - \mu) - \sigma \mathrm{sp}(V - \mu)_* = \sup_{\mu_P^{\lambda, \omega} \in \mathcal{M}_P^{\lambda, \omega}} P(V - \mu_P^{\lambda, \omega}) - \sigma \mathrm{sp}((V - \mu_P^{\lambda, \omega}))_*
$$
(48)

$$
= \sup_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_P^{\lambda,\omega}} P[V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}} - \sigma \mathrm{sp}([V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}})_*
$$
\n<sup>(49)</sup>

where we defined the maximization problem on  $\mu$  not in  $\mathbb{R}^S$  but at the optimal in the variational family denote  $\mathcal{M}_P^{\lambda,\omega} = \{v - \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}, (\lambda,\omega) \in \mathbb{R}_+^2, P \in \Delta(S)\}\.$  We can rewrite the optimization problem in terms of  $\alpha_P$  with

$$
[V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}}(s):=\begin{cases} \alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega},\\ V(s), \quad \text{otherwise}. \end{cases}
$$

725 Contrary to the TV case,  $\alpha$  is not a scalar but  $\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}$  belongs to a variational family only determined  $726$  by two parameter. Note that this lemma is still true writing subgradient and not gradient of  $P$ . As  $727$  we assume  $C^2$ -regularity on norms, the subgradient space of the norm reduce to the singleton of the  $728$  gradient in our case.  $C^2$  smoothness will be needed in concentration part while it is possible to be more general in optimization lemmas. Note that for TV or  $L_1$ , this lemma holds, but the vector  $\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}$  reduces to a positive scalar denoted  $\alpha$  which is equal to  $||v - \mu^*||_{\infty}$  according to [Iyengar](#page-10-2) [\[2005\]](#page-10-2) 729

$$
\bf 731
$$

<span id="page-19-0"></span><sup>732</sup> Lemma 4 (Strong duality for the distance induced by the norm ∥∥ in the s-rectangular case.). *consider any probability vector*  $P^{\pi} := \Pi^{\pi}P \in \Delta_s$  *for*  $P \in \Delta(S)^{\mathcal{A}}$ , any fixed uncertainty level  $\tilde{\sigma}$ *and the uncertainty set*  $\mathcal{U}^{s,\widetilde{\sigma}}_{\|\cdot\|}(P)$ *, we abbreviate the subscript to use*  $\mathcal{U}^{s,\widetilde{\sigma}}(P) \coloneqq \mathcal{U}^{s,\widetilde{\sigma}}_{\|\cdot\|}(P)$ *. Then for* 735 *any vector*  $V \in \mathbb{R}^S$  obeying  $V \geq 0$ , recalling the definition of  $[V]_{\alpha}$  in [\(35\)](#page-18-1), one has

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}\in\mathcal{U}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(P)} \mathcal{P}^{\pi}V = \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \big(\Big(\max_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{A}^{\lambda,\omega}_{P_{sa}}} P_{sa}[V]_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega}} - \tilde{\sigma} \, \|\pi_s\|_* \operatorname{sp}([V]_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega}})_*\big).
$$
 (50)

<span id="page-19-3"></span> $\Box$ 

*with the definition of* sp()<sup>∗</sup> *in [8](#page-15-1) and where the variational family* A λ,ω P <sup>736</sup> *is defined as :*

$$
\mathbf{A}_{P}^{\lambda,\omega} = \{ \alpha \in [0,1/(1-\gamma)]^{S}, \alpha = \omega + \lambda |\nabla ||P|| \mid := \alpha_{P}^{\lambda,\omega} \}
$$
(51)

(52)

 $\Box$ 

<sup>737</sup> *with* ω *is the generalized mean defined as the argmin in the definition of the span semi norm in [2](#page-16-3) and*

 $\lambda, \omega$  a positive scalar. Moreover, for  $L_1$  or TV, case, the vector  $\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}$  reduces to a 1 dimensional 739 *scalar such as*  $\alpha \in [0, 1/(1-\gamma)]$ .

740 In the proof of the previous lemma, we decompose this problem s-rectangular radius  $\tilde{\sigma}$  into sa-741 rectangular sub-problem with respectively radius  $\sigma_{sa}$ .

*Proof.*

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}^{\pi} \in \mathcal{U}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(P^{\pi})} \mathcal{P}^{\pi} V = \inf_{\{\sigma_{sa} : \|\sigma_{sa}\| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\}} \inf_{\mathcal{P}' \in \mathcal{U}^{ss,\sigma}(P_{sa})} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \mathcal{P}' V
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(a)}{=} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) P_{sa} V + \min_{\{\sigma_{sa} : \|\sigma_{sa}\| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\}} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \min_{\{y : \|y\| \leq \sigma_{sa}, y = 0, y \geq -P_{sa}\}} \sum_{s'} y(s') V
$$

742 where we use the change of variable  $y(s') = \mathcal{P}_{sa}(s') - P_{sa}(s')$  in (a). Then we case use the previous <sup>743</sup> lemma for sa rectangular assumption, Lemma [3.](#page-18-0) Then,

$$
\min_{\{\sigma_{sa}:\|\sigma_{sa}\|\leq\tilde{\sigma}\}} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \min_{\{y,\|y\|\leq\sigma_{s,a},1y=0,y\geq-P_{sa}\}} \sum_{s'} y(s')V
$$
\n
$$
= \min_{\{\sigma_{sa}:\|\sigma_{sa}\|\leq\tilde{\sigma}\}} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \max_{\mu\geq 0} \left( -P_{sa}\mu - \sigma_{sa}sp(V-\mu)_{*} \right)
$$
\n
$$
= \left( \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \max_{\mu\geq 0} \left\{ (-P_{sa}\mu) - \max_{\{\sigma_{sa}:\|\sigma_{sa}\|\leq\tilde{\sigma}\}} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \sigma sp(V-\mu)_{*} \right\} \right)
$$
\n
$$
= \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \max_{\mu\geq 0} \left\{ (-P_{sa}\mu) - \tilde{\sigma} \|\pi_{s}\|_{*} sp(V-\mu)_{*} \right\}.
$$

744 We can exchange the min and the max as we get concave-convex problems in  $\sigma$  and  $\mu$  in the second <sup>745</sup> line according to minimax theorem [\[v. Neumann, 1928\]](#page-12-18) and using Cauchy Swartz inequality which is <sup>746</sup> attained in the last equality. Finally, we obtain:

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}\in\mathcal{U}^{s,\tilde{\sigma}}(P)} \mathcal{P}^{\pi}V = \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \Big( \max_{\mu\geq 0} P_{sa}(V-\mu) - \tilde{\sigma} \left\| \pi_s \right\|_* \text{sp}(V-\mu)_* \Big)
$$

$$
\stackrel{(a)}{=} \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \Big( \max_{\substack{\lambda,\omega\\ \alpha_{Psa}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{A}_{Psa}^{\lambda,\omega}}} P_{sa}[V]_{\alpha_{Psa}^{\lambda,\omega}} - \tilde{\sigma} \left\| \pi_s \right\|_* \text{sp}([V]_{\alpha_{Psa}^{\lambda,\omega}})_* \Big)
$$

747 where in (a) we use the previous lemma for  $sa-$  rectangular case. Note that as we are using  $sa-$ 748 rectangular case, for  $TV$  or  $L_1$ , this lemma holds, but the vector  $\alpha_P^{\lambda}$  reduces to a positive scalar  $\tau$ <sup>49</sup> denoted  $\alpha$  which is equal to  $||v - \mu^*||_{\infty}$ . (See also [Iyengar](#page-10-2) [\[2005\]](#page-10-2)).

750

# <sup>751</sup> 9 Proof of the upper bound : Theorem [1](#page-6-0) and [3](#page-7-0)

### <sup>752</sup> 9.1 Technical lemmas

753 We begin with a key lemma concerning the dynamic range of the robust value function  $V^{\pi,\sigma}$  (cf. [\(7\)](#page-4-6)), 754 which produces tighter control when  $\sigma$  is large; the proof is deferred to Appendix [9.3.1.](#page-32-0) This lemma <sup>755</sup> allows tighter control compared to [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0).

<span id="page-21-0"></span>Lemma 5. *In* sa−*rectangular case (see* [\(3\)](#page-4-5)*, for any nominal transition kernel* P ∈ R SA×<sup>S</sup> <sup>756</sup> *, any fixed uncertainty level* σ*, and any policy* π*, its corresponding robust value function* V π,σ <sup>757</sup> *(cf.* [\(7\)](#page-4-6)*)*

<sup>758</sup> *satisfies*

<span id="page-21-6"></span>
$$
\text{sp}(V^{\pi,\sigma})_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\}}\tag{53}
$$

759 where  $C_g = 1/(\min_s ||e_s||)$  is a geometric constant depending on the geometry of the norm. For 760 example, for  $L_p$ , norms  $p \geq 1$ ,  $C_g \geq 1$  which reduce the sample complexity. In s-rectangular case, 761 we obtain a slightly different lemma because of the dependency on  $\pi$ .

<span id="page-21-1"></span><sup>762</sup> Lemma 6. *The infinite span semi norm can be controlled as follows for every* s *in* s*-rectanuglar case* <sup>763</sup> *(See* [\(5\)](#page-4-1)*):* 764

$$
\mathrm{sp}(V^{\pi,\sigma})_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, \left\|\pi_s\right\|_* C_g \tilde{\sigma}\}} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, \min_s \left\|\pi_s\right\|_* C_g \tilde{\sigma}\}}\tag{54}
$$

765 where  $C_g = \frac{1}{\min_s ||e_s||}$  is a geometric constant depending on the geometry of the norm. These lemmas 766 are required to get tight bounds for the sample complexity. The main difference between  $sa$ - and  $s$ - $\tau$ <sub>67</sub> rectangular case is that we have an extra dependency on  $\|\pi_s\|_*$ , which represents how stochastic the <sup>768</sup> policy can be in s rectangular MDPs.

<span id="page-21-5"></span>769 Lemma 7. *Consider an MDP with transition kernel matrix P and reward function*  $0 \le r \le 1$ *. For any policy*  $\pi$  *and its associated state transition matrix*  $P_\pi \coloneqq \Pi^{\pi} P$  *and value function*  $0 \leq V^{\pi, P} \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ 770 <sup>771</sup> *(cf.* [\(1\)](#page-3-1)*), one has for* sa*- and* s*- rectangular assumptions.*

$$
(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi,P})} \leq \sqrt{\frac{8}{\gamma^2 (1 - \gamma)^2} \text{sp}(V^{\pi,P})_{\infty}} 1.
$$

<sup>772</sup> *See [9.3.7](#page-47-0) for the proof*

#### <span id="page-21-2"></span><sup>773</sup> 9.2 Proof of Theorem [1](#page-6-0) and Theorem [3](#page-7-0)

<sup>774</sup> The first decomposition of the proof of Theorem [1](#page-6-0) and Theorem [3](#page-7-0) [Agarwal et al.](#page-9-3) [\[2020\]](#page-9-3) while <sup>775</sup> the argument needs essential adjustments in order to adapt to the robustness setting. One has by <sup>776</sup> assumptions using any planner in empirical RMDPs :

<span id="page-21-4"></span><span id="page-21-3"></span>
$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \varepsilon_{\text{opt}},\tag{55}
$$

777 using previous inequality, performance gap  $||V^{*,\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}||_{\infty}$ , can be upper bounded using 3 steps.

<sup>778</sup> First step: subdivide the performance gap in 3 terms. We recall the definition of the optimal robust policy  $\pi^*$  with regard to  $\mathcal{M}_{\text{rob}}$  and the optimal robust policy  $\hat{\pi}^*$ , the optimal robust value function  $\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}$  (resp. robust value function  $\widehat{Q}^{\pi,\sigma}$ ) w.r.t.  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$ . Then, the performance gap  $V^{\star,\sigma}-V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}$ 780 <sup>781</sup> can be decomposed in one optimization term and two statistical error terms

$$
V^{\star,\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} = \left( V^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} \right) + \left( \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}^{\star},\sigma} \right) + \left( \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right) + \left( \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \left( V^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} \right) + \left( \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right) + \left( \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right)
$$
  
\n
$$
\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} \left( V^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star},\sigma} \right) + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \left( \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right) \tag{56}
$$

The value of the policy for  $\hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} - \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi}^*, \sigma} \leq 0$  since  $\hat{\pi}^*$  is the robust optimal policy for  $\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$ , and (ii) comes from (55) and definition of optimization error. The proof aims to control <sup>783</sup> from [\(55\)](#page-21-3) and definition of optimization error. The proof aims to control the last remaining terms in  $784$  [\(56\)](#page-21-4) using concentration theory and sufficiently big number of step N. To do so, we will consider a <sup>785</sup> more general term  $\hat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma}$  for any policy π even if control of these two terms slightly differ at 786 the end. Using  $(32)$ , it holds that for both  $sa$ - and s-rectangular assumptions:

$$
\hat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - (r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma})
$$
\n
$$
= \left(\gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}\right) + \left(\gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma}\right)
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \gamma \left(\underline{P}^{\pi,V} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma}\right) + \left(\gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}\right),
$$

787 where (i) holds because  $\underline{P}^{\pi,V}\hat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \leq \underline{P}^{\pi,V}\hat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}$  because of the optimality of  $\underline{P}^{\pi,V}$  (see. [\(25\)](#page-16-1)). <sup>788</sup> Factorizing terms leads to the following equation

<span id="page-22-1"></span><span id="page-22-0"></span>
$$
\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma} \le \gamma \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \right). \tag{57}
$$

<sup>789</sup> In the same manner, we can also obtain a lower bound of this quantity:

$$
\widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma} = r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - (r_{\pi} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma})
$$
\n
$$
= \left(\gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}\right) + \left(\gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,V} V^{\pi,\sigma}\right)
$$
\n
$$
\geq \gamma \left(\underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} V^{\pi,\sigma}\right) + \left(\gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}\right)
$$
\n
$$
\geq \gamma \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma}\right).
$$
\n(58)

<sup>790</sup> Using both [\(57\)](#page-22-0) and [\(58\)](#page-22-1), we obtain infinite norm control:

<span id="page-22-2"></span>
$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \gamma \max \left\{ \left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty}, \right\}
$$
\n
$$
\left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty} \right\}.
$$
\n(59)

# <sup>791</sup> By decomposing the error in a symmetric way, he have

<span id="page-22-3"></span>
$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\pi,\sigma} - V^{\pi,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \gamma \max \left\{ \left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widetilde{V}} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widetilde{V}} V^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\widetilde{V}} V^{\pi,\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty},
$$

$$
\left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widehat{V}} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi,\widetilde{V}} V^{\pi,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi,\widetilde{V}} V^{\pi,\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty} \right\}.
$$
(60)

<sup>792</sup> Armed with these inequalities, we can use concentration inequalities to upper bound the two remaining 793 terms  $\|\hat{V}^{\pi^\star,\sigma} - V^{\pi^\star,\sigma}\|_{\infty}$  and  $\|\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty}$  in [\(56\)](#page-21-4). Taking  $\pi = \hat{\pi}$ , applying [\(59\)](#page-22-2) leads to

<span id="page-22-5"></span>
$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \gamma \max \left\{ \left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty},
$$

$$
\left\| \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},V} \right)^{-1} \left( \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right) \right\|_{\infty} \right\}.
$$
(61)

794 Finally,  $\pi = \pi^*$ , applying [\(60\)](#page-22-3) gives us

<span id="page-22-4"></span>
$$
\|\widehat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma} - V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\|_{\infty} \leq \gamma \max\left\{ \left\| \left(I - \gamma \widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^{-1} \left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right) \right\|_{\infty}, \right\}
$$
\n
$$
\left\| \left(I - \gamma \widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right) \right\|_{\infty} \right\}.
$$
\n(62)

795 Note that to control  $\left\| \hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} - V^{\pi^*, \sigma} \right\|_{\infty}$ , we use decomposition not depending on  $\hat{\pi}$  for value 796 function as  $V^{\pi^*,\sigma}$  is deterministic and fixed, allowing use of classical concentration analysis tools. 797 This decomposition is the same for both  $sa$ -rectangular and  $s$ -rectangular case.

Second step: bound first term and second term in [\(62\)](#page-22-4) to control  $\|\hat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma} - V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\|_{\infty}$  To control <sup>799</sup> the two terms in [\(62\)](#page-22-4), we use lemma [8](#page-23-0) based Bernstein's concentration argument and whose proof is <sup>800</sup> in Appendix [9.3.3.](#page-34-0)

<span id="page-23-0"></span>801 **Lemma 8.** *For both* sa– *and* s-rectangular setting, consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ , with probability  $1-\delta$ , <sup>802</sup> *it holds:*

$$
\left| \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} \right| \leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{*,\sigma})} + \frac{3LC_S \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
(63)

- $\omega$  *with*  $L = 2\log(18||1||_* SAN/\delta)$  and where  $\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{*,\sigma})$  is defined in [\(27\)](#page-16-4). Moreover, for the  $s$ <sup>04</sup> *specific case of*  $TV$ , this lemma is true without the smoothness term  $\frac{3LC_S||1||_*}{N(1-\gamma)}$ .
- 805 Armed with the above lemma, now we control the first term on the right-hand side of [\(62\)](#page-22-4) as follows:

$$
(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma})
$$
\n
$$
\leq (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} ||\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma}||_{\infty}
$$
\n
$$
\leq (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} (2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} + \frac{3LC_S ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)})
$$
\n
$$
\leq (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} \frac{3LC_S ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)} + 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} (V^{\star,\sigma})}
$$
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} \sqrt{|\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*,V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})|}
$$
\n
$$
=:\mathcal{R}_2
$$
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} (\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} - \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}), \qquad (64)
$$

806 where (a) holds as the matrix  $(I - \gamma \hat{P}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1}$  is positive definite, (b) holds due to Lemma [8,](#page-23-0) and <sup>807</sup> the last point holds from the following decomposition for variance and triangular inequality

<span id="page-23-1"></span>
$$
\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} = \left(\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} - \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}\right) + \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \left(\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} - \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}\right)
$$
\n
$$
+ \sqrt{\left|\text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star},V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})\right|} + \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\hat{P}^{\pi^{\star},V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}.
$$

808 Finally, the fact that  $\underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}$  is a stochastic matrix, so

<span id="page-23-2"></span>
$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^{-1}1 = \left(I + \sum_{t=1}^{\infty} \gamma^t \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^t\right)1 \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}1. \tag{65}
$$

809 Armed with these inequalities, the three terms  $\mathcal{R}_1, \mathcal{R}_2, \mathcal{R}_3$  in [\(64\)](#page-23-1) can be controlled separately.

810 • Consider  $\mathcal{R}_1$ . We first introduce the following lemma, whose proof is postponed to Ap-<sup>811</sup> pendix [9.3.4.](#page-39-0)

812 **Lemma 9.** *Consider any*  $\delta \in (0, 1)$ *. With probability at least*  $1 - \delta$ *, one has* 

<span id="page-24-0"></span>
$$
\begin{array}{lcl} \displaystyle \Big(I-\gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star,V}\Big)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star,V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})} & \displaystyle \leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\Big(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_\ast L}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}}}\Big] \\ & \displaystyle \leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\Big(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_\ast L}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^3}}1 \end{array}
$$

 $\omega$  *with*  $L = 2 \log(\frac{18||1||*SAN}{\delta})$  *in the sa-rectangular case. In the s-rectangular case, it holds:* 

$$
\begin{array}{lcl} \displaystyle \Big(I-\gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star,V}\Big)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star,V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}\leq & \displaystyle \leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\Big(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_*L}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\tilde{\sigma}\min_s\|\pi_s\|_\ast\}}}\mathbf{1}\\ \displaystyle & \leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\Big(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_*L}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^3}}\mathbf{1} \end{array}
$$

<sup>814</sup> Using Lemma [9](#page-24-0) and inserting back to [\(64\)](#page-23-1) gives in sa-rectangular case

$$
\mathcal{R}_1 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}}(V^{\star, \sigma})}
$$
  
\$\leq 8\sqrt{\frac{L}{\gamma^3 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C\_g \sigma\} N} \left(1 + \sqrt{\frac{L}{(1 - \gamma)^2 N} + \frac{C\_S ||1||\_\* L}{N (1 - \gamma)}}\right)}\$1. (66)

815 • Consider  $\mathcal{R}_2$ . First, denote  $V' := V^{*,\sigma} - \eta \mathbb{1} \eta \in \mathbb{R}$ , by Lemma [5,](#page-21-0) we have for any  $\pi$ ,

<span id="page-24-1"></span>
$$
0 \le \min_{\eta} \|V\|_{\infty} - \eta \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\}}.\tag{67}
$$

816 for sa-rectangular case or in s-rectangular we obtain

$$
0 \le \min_{\eta} \|V - \eta \mathbf{1}\|_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1 - \gamma, \tilde{\sigma} C_g \|\pi_s\|_* \}} \tag{68}
$$

817 by the definition of the span semi norm. Moreover, we can use Holder with  $L_1$  and  $L_\infty$  we 818 have for both sa and s-rectangular case to as it holds that:

$$
\left| \operatorname{Var}_{\widetilde{P}_{s,a}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \operatorname{Var}_{P_{s,a}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) \right| = \left| \operatorname{Var}_{\widetilde{P}_{s,a}}(V') - \operatorname{Var}_{P_{s,a}}(V') \right|
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \left\| \widetilde{P}_{s,a} - P_{s,a} \right\|_1 \left\| V' \right\|_{\infty}^2 \stackrel{a}{\leq} \frac{\sigma_1}{(\gamma^2 (\max(1-\gamma), C_g \sigma)^2)}
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \frac{1}{\gamma^2 \max\{(1-\gamma), \sigma C_g\}}
$$
 (69)

In the first inequality, we use  $||V'||$ 2 819 In the first inequality, we use  $||V'||_{\infty}^2 = ||V'^2||_{\infty}$  and and we use Lemma [5](#page-21-0) in (a) where 820  $C_g \sigma = \sigma_1$ .

821 With the same arguments for *s*-rectangular, we obtain for  $V' := V^{*,\sigma} - η1$  η ∈ ℝ,

$$
\left| \Pi^{\pi^*} \left( \text{Var}_{\widetilde{P}_s} (V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{P_s} (V^{\star,\sigma}) \right) \right| = \left| \Pi^{\pi^*} \left( \text{Var}_{\widetilde{P}_s} (V') - \text{Var}_{P_s} (V') \right) \right|
$$
  

$$
\leq \sum_a \pi(a|s) (\widetilde{P}_s(s',a) - P_s(s',a)) V(s')^2
$$
(70)

$$
\stackrel{a}{\leq} \left\|V'\right\|_{\infty}^2 \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) (\widetilde{P}_s(s',a) - P_s(s',a)) \stackrel{b}{\leq} \left\|V'\right\|_{\infty}^2 \widetilde{\sigma} \left\|\pi_s\right\|_{*} \tag{71}
$$

$$
\leq \frac{\tilde{\sigma}C_g \left\|\pi_s^*\right\|_* \left\|V'\right\|_{\infty}}{\gamma \left\|\pi_s^*\right\|_* \tilde{\sigma}C_g} 1 \leq \frac{\left\|V'\right\|}{\gamma} 1. \tag{72}
$$

<sup>822</sup> where where (a) and (b) comes Cauchy Swartz inequality, , (c) comes lemma [6.](#page-21-1) Then, taking  $823$  the sup over s in the previous equations, it holds

$$
\left| \Pi^{\pi^*} \left( \text{Var}_{\widetilde{P}_s} (V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{P_s} (V^{\star,\sigma}) \right) \right| \le \frac{\inf_{\eta \in \mathbb{R}^+} \left\| V - \eta \mathbf{1}' \right\|}{\gamma} \tag{73}
$$

 $\leq \frac{1}{2\alpha+1}$  $\gamma^2 \tilde{\sigma} \min_s \|\pi_s^*\|_* C_g$  $(74)$ 

824 Applying the previous inequality, it holds in sa-rectangular case:

$$
\mathcal{R}_{2} = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \Big(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\Big| \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{*}}} (V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}} (V^{\star,\sigma}) \Big|}
$$
\n
$$
= 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \Big(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\big|\Pi^{\pi^{*}} \left(\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{0}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{*},V}} (V^{\star,\sigma})\right) \big|}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \Big(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\Big\|\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{0}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{*},V}} (V^{\star,\sigma}) \Big\|_{\infty} 1}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \Big(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\gamma^{2} \max\{1 - \gamma, C_{g}\sigma\}} 1}
$$
\n(75)

$$
\leq 4\sqrt{\frac{L}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} 1,
$$
\n(76)

825 where the last inequality uses  $(I - \gamma \hat{P}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1}$   $1 \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  (cf. [\(65\)](#page-23-2)). for sa-rectangular 826 In the *s*-rectangular case, we obtain a different result as

$$
\mathcal{R}_{2} = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\left|\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star},V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})\right|}
$$
\n
$$
= 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\left|\Pi^{\pi^{\star}}\left(\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{0}}(V^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{\star},V}}(V^{\star,\sigma})\right)\right|}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\gamma^{2} \max\{1 - \gamma, \min_{s} \|\pi_{s}^{\star}\|_{\infty} C_{g} \tilde{\sigma}\}}}\n\tag{77}
$$

<span id="page-25-0"></span>
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, \min_s \|\pi_s^*\|_{\infty} \tilde{\sigma}C_g\} N}} 1,
$$
\n(78)

827 • Consider  $\mathcal{R}_3$ . The following lemma plays an important role.

828 Applying Lemma [2](#page-17-2) and using  $\pi = \pi^*$  and  $V = V^{*,\sigma}$ , it holds

<span id="page-25-1"></span>
$$
\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}-\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^{\star}}}(V^{\star,\sigma})}\leq \sqrt{\frac{2\|V^{\star,\sigma}\|_{\infty}^{2}\log(\frac{2SA}{\delta})}{N}}1,
$$

<sup>829</sup> which can be inserted in [\(64\)](#page-23-1) to gives

$$
\mathcal{R}_3 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left( I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} \right)^{-1} \left( \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{*,\sigma})} - \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*}}(V^{*,\sigma})} \right)
$$
  

$$
\leq \frac{4}{(1-\gamma)} \frac{\log(\frac{SAN}{\delta}) ||[V^{*,\sigma}||_{\infty}}{N} 1 \leq \frac{4L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N} 1,
$$
 (79)

830 where the last line uses  $(I - \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})^{-1} \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}1$  (cf. [\(65\)](#page-23-2)).

831 Finally, inserting the results of  $\mathcal{R}_1$  in [\(66\)](#page-24-1),  $\mathcal{R}_2$  in [\(78\)](#page-25-0),  $\mathcal{R}_3$  in [\(79\)](#page-25-1), and [\(65\)](#page-23-2) back into [\(64\)](#page-23-1) gives

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right) \tag{80}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 8 \sqrt{\frac{L}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} \left(1 + \sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*} L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) 1 + \frac{3LC_S \left\|1\right\|_{*} 1}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1}
$$
\n
$$
+ 2 \sqrt{\frac{2L}{\gamma^2 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} 1 + \frac{4L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N} 1}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 10 \sqrt{\frac{2L}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} \left(1 + \sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*} L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) 1 + \frac{4L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N} 1 + \frac{3LC_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 160 \sqrt{\frac{L(1 + \frac{C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)} \sum_{j=1}^{N} \left(1 + \frac{7LC_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1 + \frac{7LC_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1}, \tag{81}
$$

832 where the last inequality holds by the fact  $\gamma \ge \frac{1}{4}$  and letting  $N \ge \frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2}$ . We have the same result ss for *s*-rectangular, replacing, max{1 − γ,  $C_g \sigma$ } by max{1 − γ, min<sub>s</sub>  $||\pi_s^*||_* \tilde{\sigma} C_g$ }.

834 Now we are ready to control **second term in** [\(62\)](#page-22-4) to control  $\|\hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} - V^{\pi^*, \sigma}\|_{\infty}$ . To proceed, <sup>835</sup> applying Lemma [8](#page-23-0) on the second term of the right-hand side of [\(62\)](#page-22-4) leads to

<span id="page-26-2"></span>
$$
(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, V} V^{\pi^*, \sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*, V} V^{\pi^*, \sigma})
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} (2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}}(V^{*, \sigma})} + \frac{3LC_S ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)})
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} \frac{L'C_S ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)} + 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma})}
$$
  
\n
$$
=:\mathcal{R}_4
$$
  
\n
$$
\frac{2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} (\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}}} (V^{\pi^*, \sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma}))}
$$
  
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} (\sqrt{|\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*}} (V^{*, \sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}}} (V^{*, \sigma}))})}
$$
  
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} (I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*, \widehat{V}})^{-1} (\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\pi^*}} (V^{*, \sigma})} - \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\widehat{P}^{\pi^*}} (V^{*, \sigma}))}.
$$
  
\n(82)

836 We now bound the above four terms  $\mathcal{R}_4$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_5$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_6$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_7$  separately.

\* Using Lemma 7 with 
$$
P = \hat{P}^{\pi^*, \hat{V}}, \pi = \pi^*
$$
 and  $V = \hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma}$  which follow  $\hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} =$   
\n $r_{\pi^*} + \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*, \hat{V}} \hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma}$ , and in view of (65), the term  $\mathcal{R}_4$  in (82) can be controlled as follows:  
\n
$$
\mathcal{R}_4 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \Big(I - \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*, \hat{V}}\Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*, \hat{V}}} (\hat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma})}
$$

<span id="page-26-1"></span><span id="page-26-0"></span>
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}}\sqrt{\frac{8\min\{\text{sp}(\hat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma})_*,1/(1-\gamma))}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2}}1
$$
  

$$
\leq 8\sqrt{\frac{L}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma,C_g\sigma\}N}}1,
$$
 (83)

839 where the last inequality is due to Lemma [5](#page-21-0) for sa-rectangular case and with the same quantity replacing  $\max\{1-\gamma, \sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1-\gamma, \min_s ||\pi_s^*||_* \tilde{\sigma}\}\$  in the s- rectangular <sup>841</sup> case.

842 • For bounding  $\mathcal{R}_5$ , we can simply use [\(65\)](#page-23-2)) to get

$$
\mathcal{R}_{5} = 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star}, \widehat{V}}} \left(V^{\pi^{\star}, \sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star}, \sigma}\right)}
$$
  
 
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1 - \gamma)^{2}N}} \left\| V^{\star, \sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^{\star}, \sigma} \right\|_{\infty} 1.
$$
 (84)

<sup>843</sup> moreover,

$$
\left\| V^{*,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \left\| V^{*,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \left\| V^{*,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty}
$$
(85)

as for 
$$
a > 0, b > 0
$$
, we have  $[a] - [b] < [a - b]$ . Finally, we obtain

$$
\mathcal{R}_5 \le 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \left\| V^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} 1. \tag{86}
$$

845 • The term  $\mathcal{R}_6$  can upper bounded as [\(78\)](#page-25-0) as follows:

$$
\mathcal{R}_6 \le 2\sqrt{\frac{2L}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} 1.
$$
\n(87)

846 for sa-rectangular case and with the same quantity replacing max $\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}$  by max $\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}$ 847  $\gamma$ ,  $\min_s \|\pi_s^*\|_* \tilde{\sigma} C_g\}$  in the s– rectangular case.

848 • Finally,  $\mathcal{R}_7$  can be controlled the same as [\(79\)](#page-25-1) shown below:

<span id="page-27-4"></span><span id="page-27-3"></span><span id="page-27-2"></span><span id="page-27-1"></span><span id="page-27-0"></span>
$$
\mathcal{R}_7 \le \frac{4L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N} 1. \tag{88}
$$

649 Combining the results in [\(83\)](#page-26-1), [\(86\)](#page-27-0), [\(87\)](#page-27-1), and [\(88\)](#page-27-2) and inserting back to [\(82\)](#page-26-0) leads to for  $N \ge \frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2}$ 

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,\hat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right) \le 8 \sqrt{\frac{L\left(1 + \frac{C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}N}} 1 + 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \left\|V^{*,\sigma} - \hat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right\|_{\infty} 1 + 2\sqrt{\frac{2L}{\gamma^2 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}N}} 1 + \frac{7LC_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2}
$$
  

$$
\le 80\sqrt{\frac{L\left(1 + \frac{C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}N}} 1 + 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \left\|V^{*,\sigma} - \hat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma}\right\|_{\infty} 1 + \frac{7LC_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2},
$$
\n(89)

sso where the last inequality follows from the assumption  $\gamma \geq \frac{1}{4}$ . Finally, inserting [\(81\)](#page-26-2) and [\(89\)](#page-27-3) back to <sup>851</sup> [\(62\)](#page-22-4) yields

$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} - V^{\pi^*, \sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \max \left\{ 160 \sqrt{\frac{L(1 + \frac{C_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)})}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} + \frac{7LC_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2}, \right\}
$$
  
\n
$$
80 \sqrt{\frac{L(1 + \frac{C_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)})}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} + 2 \sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \left\| V^{*, \sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\pi^*, \sigma} \right\|_{\infty} + \frac{7LC_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2} \right\}
$$
  
\n
$$
\le 160 \sqrt{\frac{L(1 + \frac{C_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)})}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} + \frac{14LC_S \|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2}, \tag{90}
$$

where the last inequality holds by taking  $N \geq \frac{16 \log(\frac{SAN}{\delta})}{(1-\gamma)^2}$ 852 where the last inequality holds by taking  $N \geq \frac{10 \log(\frac{N}{\delta})}{(1-\gamma)^2}$  rearranging terms. In s-rectangular case, ss we obtain the same result, replacing max {1 −  $\gamma$ ,  $C_g \sigma$ } by max{1 −  $\gamma$ , min<sub>s</sub>  $||\pi_s^*||_* C_g \tilde{\sigma}$ }.

**Third step: controlling**  $\|\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty}$  **or bounding the first and second term in [\(61\)](#page-22-5).** Unlike 855 the earlier term, one has to face a more complicated statistical dependency between  $\hat{\pi}$  and the empirical RMDP. To begin with, we introduce the following lemma which controls the main term on <sup>856</sup> empirical RMDP. To begin with, we introduce the following lemma which controls the main term on <sup>857</sup> the right-hand side of [\(61\)](#page-22-5), which is proved in Appendix [9.3.5.](#page-41-0)

<span id="page-28-0"></span> $\epsilon_{\text{B}}$  **Lemma 10.** *Consider any*  $\delta \in (0, 1)$ *. Taking*  $N \geq L''$  *with probability at least*  $1 - \delta$ *, one has for sa-*<sup>859</sup> *or* s*-rectangular case :*

$$
\left| \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right| \leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} 1 + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} 1 + \frac{15L''C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)} \n\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} 1 + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} 1 + \frac{14L''C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)} 1.
$$
\n(91)

860 with  $L'' = 2 \log(\frac{54||1||_* S A N^2}{(1 - \gamma) \delta})$ . Moreover,For TV this lemma holds but without the geometric term  $\frac{14L''C_S||1||_*}{N(1-\gamma)}$  1. Taking the sup over s gives the final result.

862 With Lemma [10](#page-28-0) in hand, we have to control first term in [\(61\)](#page-22-5)

$$
\begin{split}\n&\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma}\right) \\
&\stackrel{\text{(i)}}{\leq} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left|\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma}\right| \\
&\leq 2 \sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\widehat{\pi}}}(\widehat{V}^{\star, \sigma})} + \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, V^{\widehat{\pi}}}\right)^{-1} \left(2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}\right)1\n\end{split} \tag{92}
$$
\n
$$
+ \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, V^{\widehat{\pi}}}\right)^{-1} \frac{14L''C_S \|\mathbf{1}\|_{*}}{N(1 - \gamma)}1\n\leq \left(\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{1 - \gamma}\right)1 + 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma})} \\
&=:\varepsilon_{1} \\
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\left|\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\star, \sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma})\right|} \\
&=:\varepsilon_{2} \\
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\left|\text{Var}_{P^
$$

863 where (i) and (ii) hold by the fact that each row of  $(1 - \gamma) (I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, \hat{V}})^{-1}$  is a probability vector 864 that falls into  $\Delta(S)$ . The remainder of the proof will focus on controlling the three terms in [\(93\)](#page-28-1) <sup>865</sup> separately.

866 • For  $S_1$ , we introduce the following lemma, whose proof is postponed to [9.3.6.](#page-45-0)

**Lemma 11.** *Consider any*  $\delta \in (0,1)$ *. Taking*  $N \geq \frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)}$ **11.** Consider any  $\delta \in (0,1)$ . Taking  $N \geq \frac{L^{\gamma}}{(1-\gamma)^2}$  one has with probability at least 868  $1 - \delta$ , for sa - *rectangular* 

<span id="page-28-2"></span><span id="page-28-1"></span>
$$
\begin{array}{ll} \displaystyle \Big(I-\gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\Big)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} & \leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}}+\frac{L^{\prime\prime}C_S\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}}}\mathbf{1} \\ & \leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\Big(1+\varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}}+\frac{L^{\prime\prime}C_S\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)}{(1-\gamma)^3\gamma^3}}\mathbf{1}. \end{array}
$$

<sup>869</sup> *and for* s*-rectangular*

$$
\begin{aligned} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1}\sqrt{\operatorname{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} &\leq 6\sqrt{\frac{L''\Big(1+\varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}} + \frac{C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\widetilde{\sigma}\min_s\|\widehat{\pi}_s\|_\infty\}}}\mathbf{1}\\ &\leq 6\sqrt{\frac{L''\Big(1+\varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}} + \frac{C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\Big)}{(1-\gamma)^3\gamma^2}}\mathbf{1}. \end{aligned}
$$

<sup>870</sup> Applying Lemma [11](#page-28-2) and [\(65\)](#page-23-2) to [\(93\)](#page-28-1) leads to

<span id="page-29-1"></span><span id="page-29-0"></span>
$$
S_1 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma})}
$$
  
\$\leq 12\sqrt{\frac{L''}{\gamma^3 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C\_g \sigma\} N}}\$1. (94)

871 for sa-rectangular and the same quantity replacing  $\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g\sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g\sigma\}$ 872  $\gamma$ ,  $C_g \tilde{\sigma}$  min<sub>s</sub>  $\|\hat{\pi}_s\|_*$ } for s– rectangular case.

<sup>873</sup> • Applying Lemma 1 with 
$$
\|\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty} \leq \varepsilon_{\text{opt}}
$$
 and (65),  $S_2$  can be controlled as

<span id="page-29-2"></span>
$$
S_2 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \Big( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\Big| \text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}} (\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}} (\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}) \Big|}
$$
  
\$\leq 4\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \Big( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \Big)^{-1} \sqrt{\varepsilon\_{\text{opt}} \frac{1}{1 - \gamma^2}} \leq 8\sqrt{\frac{\varepsilon\_{\text{opt}} L''}{(1 - \gamma)^4 N}} 1. \tag{95}

874 •  $S_3$  can be controlled similar to  $\mathcal{R}_2$  in [\(78\)](#page-25-0) as follows:

$$
S_3 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, \hat{V}} \right)^{-1} \sqrt{\left| \text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi}}} (\hat{V}^{\star, \sigma}) - \text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, \hat{V}}} (\hat{V}^{\star, \sigma}) \right|}
$$
  
\$\leq 4\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left( I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, \hat{V}} \right)^{-1} \sqrt{\frac{1}{\gamma^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C\_g \sigma\}} 1} \leq 8\sqrt{\frac{L''}{\gamma^2 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C\_g \sigma\} N}} \tag{96}

 $f(x)$  for sa-rectangular and replacing  $\max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1 - \gamma, \tilde{\sigma} \min_s ||\hat{\pi}_s||_*\}$  for s− <sup>876</sup> rectangular case.

<sup>877</sup> Finally, summing up the results in [\(94\)](#page-29-0), [\(95\)](#page-29-1), and [\(96\)](#page-29-2) and inserting them back to [\(93\)](#page-28-1) yields: taking  $N \geq \frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)}$ 878  $N \geq \frac{L^{\prime\prime}}{(1-\gamma)^2}$ , with probability at least  $1-\delta$ ,

<span id="page-29-3"></span>
$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, \widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma}\right) \leq \left(\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{1 - \gamma}\right) 1 + \frac{14L''C_S \,||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)^2} 1
$$
\n
$$
+ 12\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S \,||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} 1 + 8\sqrt{\frac{\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} L'}{(1 - \gamma)^4 N}} 1 + 8\sqrt{\frac{L'}{\gamma^2 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} 1
$$
\n
$$
\leq 16\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S \,||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1 - \gamma)^2 \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\} N}} 1 + \left(\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \gamma}{(1 - \gamma)} + 8\sqrt{\frac{\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \gamma L'}{(1 - \gamma)^4 N}} 1 + \frac{15L''C_S \,||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)^2} 1\right)}
$$
\n(97)

 $f(3)$  for sa-rectangular and the same quantity replacing  $\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1-\gamma,\tilde{\sigma}\min_s \|\hat{\pi}_s\|_*\}$ for s− rectangular case. In this step, it is harder to decouple terms as  $\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi}}$  depends on data both in  $\hat{\pi}$ 881 and  $\hat{V}$ .

882 Step 5: controlling  $\|\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty}$ : bounding the second term in [\(61\)](#page-22-5). Towards this, applying 883 Lemma [10](#page-28-0) leads to in sa-rectangular case:

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\hat{P}}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\right) \leq \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \left|\underline{\hat{P}}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\right|
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi}}}(\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} + \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \left(2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}\right)1 \tag{99}
$$
\n
$$
+ \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \frac{L''14C_S \left\|1\right\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}1
$$
\n
$$
\leq \left(\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)}\right)1 + \underbrace{2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi},V}}(V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma})}}_{=:S_4} + \underbrace{2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi},V}}(\widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma})}}_{=:S_5}
$$
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi},V}}(\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}) - \text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi},V}}([\widehat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma})]}_{=:S_6}
$$
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi},\hat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^{\hat{\pi},V}}(\widehat{V
$$

<sup>884</sup> We shall bound each of the terms separately.

N

<sup>885</sup> • Applying Lemma 7 with 
$$
P = \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, V}
$$
,  $\pi = \hat{\pi}$ , and taking  $V = V^{\hat{\pi}, \sigma}$  which obeys  $V^{\hat{\pi}, \sigma} = r_{\hat{\pi}} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}, V} V^{\hat{\pi}, \sigma}$ , the term  $S_4$  can be controlled similar to (83) as follows:

 $=:\mathcal{S}_7$ 

<span id="page-30-3"></span><span id="page-30-0"></span>
$$
\mathcal{S}_4 \le 8 \sqrt{\frac{L'' \left(1 + \varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}} 1.
$$
\n(101)

887 for sa-rectangular and the same quantity replacing  $\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g\sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1 - \gamma, C_g\sigma\}$ 888  $\gamma$ ,  $\min_s \|\hat{\pi_s}\|_* \tilde{\sigma} C_g$  for s– rectangular case.

889 • For  $S_5$ , it is observed that

<span id="page-30-2"></span><span id="page-30-1"></span>
$$
S_5 = 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi}, V}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma})}
$$
  
 
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1 - \gamma)^2 N}} \left\|V^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi}, \sigma}\right\|_{\infty} 1.
$$
 (102)

890 • Next, observing that  $S_6$  and  $S_7$  are almost the same as the terms  $S_2$  (controlled in [\(95\)](#page-29-1)) and 891  $S_3$  (controlled in [\(96\)](#page-29-2)) in [\(93\)](#page-28-1), it is easily verified that they can be controlled as follows

$$
\mathcal{S}_6 \le 4\sqrt{\frac{\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}L''}{(1-\gamma)^4N}}1, \qquad \qquad \mathcal{S}_7 \le 4\sqrt{\frac{L''}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}N}}1. \tag{103}
$$

so for sa-rectangular and the same quantity replacing  $\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1-\gamma,\min_s ||\hat{\pi_s}||_*\tilde{\sigma}\}$ 893 for s− rectangular case. Then inserting the results in [\(101\)](#page-30-0), [\(102\)](#page-30-1), and [\(103\)](#page-30-2) back to [\(100\)](#page-30-3) leads to

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},V}\right)^{-1} \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}\right) \tag{104}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \left(\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)}\right)1 + 8\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S\|\mathbf{1}\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}N}1 + \frac{14L''C_S\|\mathbf{1}\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2 1}
$$

$$
+2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}\left\|V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}-\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\right\|_{\infty}+4\sqrt{\frac{L''\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)^4N}}+4\sqrt{\frac{L''}{\gamma^2(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma,C_g\sigma\}N}}1\right\}\leq 12\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1+\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}N}+4\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}\left\|V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}-\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\right\|_{\infty}1}
$$
(105)

$$
+\frac{3\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\varepsilon)} + \frac{14L''C_S\|1\|_*}{N(1-\varepsilon)^2} 1.
$$
 (106)

$$
\frac{1}{(1-\gamma)} + \frac{1}{N(1-\gamma)^2} \tag{100}
$$

<span id="page-31-1"></span><span id="page-31-0"></span>(107)

Taking  $N \geq \frac{16L''}{1-\alpha}$ 894 Taking  $N \ge \frac{16L''}{1-\gamma}$ , we obtain  $\frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)} + 4\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^4N}}1 \le \frac{3\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)}$  with probability at least  $1-\delta$ , <sup>895</sup> inserting [\(97\)](#page-29-3) and [\(105\)](#page-31-0) back to [\(61\)](#page-22-5)

$$
\left\| \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \max \left\{ 16 \sqrt{\frac{L'' \left( 1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S \|\mathbf{1}\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)} \right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\} N}} 1 + \left( \frac{2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \gamma}{(1-\gamma)} + \frac{14L'' C_S \|\mathbf{1}\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1 \right),
$$
  

$$
12 \sqrt{\frac{L'' \left( 1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S \|\mathbf{1}\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)} \right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\} N}} + 4 \sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \left\| V^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} 1
$$
 (108)

$$
+\frac{3\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)} + \frac{14L''C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1.\right\}
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq 48\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1+\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S\left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}N} + \frac{6\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)} + \frac{28L''C_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1}
$$
(109)

s96 for *sα*-rectangular and the same quantity, replacing  $\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\sigma\}$  by  $\max\{1-\gamma, \tilde{\sigma} \min_s ||\hat{\pi}_s||_*\}$ 897 for s− rectangular case. The proof is similar for TV without the geometric term depending on  $C_S$ .

898 Step 6: summing all the previous inequalities results. Using all the previous results in [\(90\)](#page-27-4) and [\(109\)](#page-31-1) and inserting back to [\(56\)](#page-21-4) complete the proof as follows: taking  $N \ge \frac{16L''}{(1-\gamma)}$ 899 (109) and inserting back to (56) complete the proof as follows: taking  $N \ge \frac{16L^6}{(1-\gamma)^2}$ ,  $\gamma > 1/4$ , with 900 probability at least  $1 - \delta$ , for sa-rectangular

$$
\|V^{*,\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty} \le \|V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \hat{V}^{\pi^*,\sigma}\|_{\infty} + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \|\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - V^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}\|_{\infty}
$$
  
\n
$$
\le \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + 48\sqrt{\frac{L''\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} + \frac{6\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{(1-\gamma)} + \frac{28L''C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} 1 + 160\sqrt{\frac{L(1 + \frac{C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)})}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N} + \frac{14LC_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2}}\n\n
$$
\le \frac{8\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}}{1-\gamma} + \frac{42L''C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)^2} + 1508\sqrt{\frac{L''(1 + \frac{C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)})}{(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\} N}}
$$
  
\n
$$
(110)
$$
$$

where the last inequality holds by  $\gamma \geq \frac{1}{4}$  and  $N \geq \frac{16L''}{(1-\gamma)}$ 901 where the last inequality holds by  $\gamma \ge \frac{1}{4}$  and  $N \ge \frac{16L}{(1-\gamma)^2}$  for sa-rectangular and the same quantity 902 replacing max{1 − γ, σ} by max{1 − γ, σ̃ min<sub>s</sub>{ $\|\pi_s^*\|_*$ }} for s– rectangular case. The proof is 903 similar for  $TV$  without the geometric term depending on  $\widetilde{C}_S$ .

# <sup>904</sup> 9.3 Proof of the auxiliary lemmas

# <span id="page-32-0"></span><sup>905</sup> 9.3.1 Proof of Lemma [5](#page-21-0)

906 Similarly to [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4), denoting  $s_0$  the argmax of  $V^{\pi,\sigma}$  such that  $V^{\pi,\sigma}(s_0) = \min_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)$ <sup>907</sup> using recursive Bellman's equation

$$
\max_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) = \max_{s \in S} \mathbb{E}_{a \sim \pi(\cdot|s)} \left[ r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P_{s,a})} \mathcal{P} V^{\pi,\sigma} \right]
$$
(111)

$$
\leq \max_{(s,a)\in S\times\mathcal{A}} \left(1 + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P}\in\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P_{s,a})} \mathcal{P}V^{\pi,\sigma}\right) \tag{112}
$$

908 where the second line holds since the reward function  $r(s, a) \in [0, 1]$  for all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ .

909 Then we construct for any  $(s, a) \in S \times A$   $\widetilde{P}_{s,a} \in \mathbb{R}^S$  by reducing the values of some elements of 910  $P_{s,a}$  such that  $P_{s,a} \ge \widetilde{P}_{s,a} \ge 0$  and  $\sum_{s'} \left( P_{s,a} \left( s' \right) - \widetilde{P}_{s,a} \left( s' \right) \right) = \sigma C_g^{s,a}.$  with  $C_g^{s,a} = \frac{1}{\| e_{s_0} \|}$  It

911 lead to 
$$
\tilde{P}_{s,a} + \sigma C_9^{s,a} e_{s_0}^{\top} \in \mathcal{U}_{\parallel \parallel}^{\sigma} (P_{s,a})
$$
, where  $e_{s_0}$  is the standard basis vector supported on  $s_0$ , since

$$
\frac{1}{2} \left\| \widetilde{P}_{s,a} + \sigma C_g^{s,a} e_{s_0}^\top - P_{s,a} \right\| \le \frac{1}{2} \left\| \widetilde{P}_{s,a} - P_{s,a} \right\| + \frac{C_g^{s,a} \sigma \left\| e_{s_0} \right\|}{2} = \sigma/2 + \sigma/2 = \sigma \tag{113}
$$

<sup>912</sup> Consequently,

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}\in\mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\sigma}(P_{s,a})}\mathcal{P}V^{\pi,\sigma}\leq\left(\widetilde{P}_{s,a}+\sigma C_{g}^{s,a}e_{s_{0}}^{\top}\right)V^{\pi,\sigma}\leq\left\|\widetilde{P}_{s,a}\right\|_{1}\left\|V^{\pi,\sigma}\right\|_{\infty}+\sigma V^{\pi,\sigma}\left(s_{0}\right)C_{g}\tag{114}
$$

$$
\leq (1 - C_g^{s,a} \sigma) \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) + \sigma C_g^{s,a} \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)
$$
\n(115)

<sup>913</sup> where the second inequality holds by

$$
\left\| \widetilde{P}_{s,a} \right\|_1 = \sum_{s'} \widetilde{P}_{s,a} \left( s' \right) = -\sum_{s'} \left( P_{s,a} \left( s' \right) - \widetilde{P}_{s,a} \left( s' \right) \right) + \sum_{s'} P_{s,a} \left( s' \right) = 1 - \sigma C_g^{s,a} \tag{116}
$$

<sup>914</sup> Plugging this back to the previous relation gives

$$
\max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) \le 1 + \gamma (1 - C_g^{s,a} \sigma) \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) + \gamma C_g^{s,a} \sigma \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)
$$
(117)

<sup>915</sup> which, by rearranging terms, yields

$$
\max_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) \le \frac{1 + \gamma C_g^{s,a} \sigma \min_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)}{1 - \gamma (1 - C_g^{s,a} \sigma)} \le \frac{1}{(1 - \gamma) + \gamma C_g^{s,a} \sigma} + \min_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g^{s,a} \sigma\}} + \min_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)
$$
\n(118)

<sup>916</sup> So rearranging term it holds :

$$
\mathrm{sp}(V^{\pi,\sigma})_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\}}\tag{120}
$$

917 As we pick the supreme over s ov this quantity,  $C_g^{s,a}$  is replaced by  $C_g = 1/(\min_s ||e_s||)$  to obtain a 918 control for every s.

### 919 9.3.2 Proof of Lemma [6](#page-21-1)

920 Similarly to [5](#page-21-0) denoting  $s_0$  the argmax of  $V^{\pi,\sigma}$  such that  $V^{\pi,\sigma}(s_0) = \min_{s \in S} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s)$  using recursive <sup>921</sup> Bellman's equation

$$
\max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) = \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} \mathbb{E}_{a \sim \pi(\cdot|s)} \left[ r(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P_s)} \mathcal{P} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}} \right]
$$
(121)

$$
\leq \max_{(s)\in\mathcal{S}} \left( 1 + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P}^\pi \in \mathcal{U}^\sigma(P_s^\pi)} \mathcal{P}^\pi V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}} \right) \tag{122}
$$

922 where the second line holds since the reward function  $r(s, a) \in [0, 1]$  for all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ . Then 923 we construct for any  $(s) \in \mathcal{S} \widetilde{P}_s \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times A}$  by reducing the values of some elements of  $P_s$  such that 924  $P_s \geq \widetilde{P}_s \geq 0$  and

<span id="page-33-0"></span>
$$
\forall a \in A, \sum_{s'} \left( P_s \left( s', a \right) - \widetilde{P}_s \left( s', a \right) \right) = \sigma_{s,a} C_g^s
$$

925 Writting  $\|\sigma_{s,a}\| \leq \tilde{\sigma}$  we construction  $\sigma_{s,a}$  such that

$$
\sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \sum_{s'} \left( P_s\left(s',a\right) - \widetilde{P}_s\left(s',a\right) \right) = \|\pi_s\|_* \tilde{\sigma} C_g^s \tag{123}
$$

<sup>926</sup> Not that this construction is possible as it is simply Cauchy Swartz equality case.

927 It leads to  $\widetilde{P}_s + \sigma e_{s_0,a}^{\top} \in \mathcal{U}^{\tilde{\sigma}}(P_s)$ , where  $e_{s_0,a} \in \mathbb{R}^{S \times A}$  is the standard basis vector supported on  $s_0$ 928 which is equal to 1 at  $s_0$  for every a and otherwise.

$$
\frac{1}{2} \left\| \widetilde{P}_s + \sigma_{s,a} C_g^s e_{s_0,a}^\top - P_s \right\| \le \frac{1}{2} \left\| \widetilde{P}_s - P_s \right\| + \frac{\widetilde{\sigma} \left\| e_{s_0} \right\| C_g}{2} = \widetilde{\sigma}/2 + \widetilde{\sigma}/2 \tag{124}
$$

929 as  $C_g^s || \sigma_{s,a} e_{s_0,a} ||$  is equal to  $C_g^s \tilde{\sigma} || e_{s_0} ||$  Consequently,

=

$$
\inf_{\mathcal{P}^\pi \in \mathcal{U}^\sigma(P_s)} \mathcal{P}^\pi V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}} \leq \Pi^\pi \left( \widetilde{P}_s^\pi + \sigma C_g^s e_{s_0}^\top \right) V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}} \tag{125}
$$

$$
= \sum_{a} \sum_{s'} \widetilde{P}_s(s',a) \pi(a|s) V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s') + \sigma e_{s_0,a} C_g^s V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s_0) \pi(a|s) \tag{126}
$$

$$
= \sum_{a} \sup_{s'} V(s') \left(\sum_{s'} \widetilde{P}_s(s', a)\right) \pi(a|s) + V^{\pi, \tilde{\sigma}}(s_0) \pi(a|s) \sigma_{s, a} C_g^s \tag{127}
$$

$$
\stackrel{(a)}{=} \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) \sum_{a} (1 - \sigma C_g^s) \pi(a|s) + \sum_{a} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s_0) \pi(a|s) \sigma_{s,a} C_g^s \quad (128)
$$

$$
\stackrel{(b)}{=} \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) \left(1 - \tilde{\sigma} C_g^s\right) \left\|\pi_s\right\|_* + \left\|\pi_s\right\|_* \tilde{\sigma} C_g^s \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s) \tag{129}
$$

$$
\leq (1 - C_g^s \tilde{\sigma}) \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi, \sigma}(s) + \sigma C_g^s \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi, \tilde{\sigma}}(s)
$$
\n(130)

930 where  $\|\pi\|_{\infty}$  is the norm of the vector  $\pi(.|s)$  and where (a) holds because

$$
\sum_{s'} \widetilde{P}_s \left( s' \right) = -\sum_{s'} \left( P_s \left( s' \right) - \widetilde{P}_s \left( s' \right) \right) + \sum_{s'} P_s \left( s' \right) = 1 - \sigma_{s,a} C_g^s \tag{131}
$$

<sup>931</sup> Finally (b) is due to [\(123\)](#page-33-0). Plugging this back to the previous relation gives

$$
\max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s) \le 1 + \gamma (1 - \tilde{\sigma} C_g^s \left\| \pi_s \right\|_*) \max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\sigma}(s) + \gamma \left\| \pi_s \right\|_* \sigma C_g^s \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s) \tag{132}
$$

### <sup>932</sup> which, by rearranging terms, yields

$$
\max_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s) \le \frac{1 + \gamma \tilde{\sigma} \left\| \pi_s \right\|_* C_g^s \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}}(s)}{1 - \gamma (1 - C_g^s \tilde{\sigma} \left\| \pi_s \right\|_*)} \tag{133}
$$

$$
\leq \frac{1}{(1-\gamma) + \|\pi_s\|_* \gamma C_g^s \tilde{\sigma}} + \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi, \tilde{\sigma}}(s)
$$
(134)

$$
\leq \frac{1}{(1-\gamma) + \gamma \left\|\pi_s\right\|_* C_g^s \tilde{\sigma}} + \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi, \tilde{\sigma}}(s)
$$
\n(135)

$$
\leq \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1 - \gamma, C_g^s \|\pi_s\|_* \tilde{\sigma}\}} + \min_{s \in \mathcal{S}} V^{\pi, \tilde{\sigma}}(s)
$$
(136)

<sup>933</sup> So rearranging and taking the sumpremum over all sterm it holds :

$$
\mathrm{sp}(V^{\pi,\tilde{\sigma}})_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, \min_{s} \|\pi_{s}\|_{*} C_{g}\tilde{\sigma}\}}\tag{137}
$$

934 As we pick the supreme over s ovf this quantity,  $C_g^s$  is replaced by  $C_g = 1/\min_s ||e_s||$ 

# <span id="page-34-0"></span>935 9.3.3 Proof of Lemma [8](#page-23-0)

 $\overline{\phantom{a}}$  $\mid$ 

936 *Proof.* Concentration of the robust values function. with probability  $1 - \delta$ , it holds:

$$
\left|P_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V-\widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V\right|\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}[V]_{\alpha^{**}}}(V)+\frac{3LC_S\left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$

937 with  $L = 2 \log(18 ||1||_* SAN/\delta)$  and First we can use optimization duality such as in [\(50\)](#page-19-3):

$$
\left|P_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V\right|
$$
\n
$$
= \left|\max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{P_{s,a}^0(V-\mu) - \sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu))_*\right)\right\}
$$
\n
$$
- \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0(V-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}) - \sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}))_*\right)\right\}\right|
$$
\n
$$
\leq \max \left\{\left|\max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{P_{s,a}^0(V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}) - \sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}))_*\right)\right\}\right|
$$
\n
$$
- \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0(V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}) - \sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}))_*\right)\right\}|;
$$
\n
$$
\left|\max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0(V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}) - \sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}))_*\right)\right\}|;
$$
\n
$$
(140)
$$

$$
\max_{\substack{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}\in\mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}}}\left\{\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0(V-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega})-\sigma\left(\text{sp}((V-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}))_*\right)\right\}
$$
(140)

<span id="page-34-1"></span>
$$
-\max_{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}} \left\{ P_{s,a}^{0}(V - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega}) - \sigma \left( \text{sp}((V - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega}))_{*} \right) \right\} \qquad \Big| \right\}
$$
  

$$
\leq \max \left\{ \left| \max_{\mu \in \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega} } \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) (V - \mu_{P_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega}) \right|, \left| \max_{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega} } \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) (V - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{ \lambda,\omega}) \right| \right\}
$$
  

$$
= g_{s,a}(\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda,\omega},V) \qquad (141)
$$

<sup>938</sup> where in the first equality we use Lemma [3.](#page-18-0) The final inequality is a consequence of the 1- Lipschitzness of the max operator. First, we control  $g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}, V)$ . To do so, we use for a fixed  $\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}$ 939

940 and any vector V that is independent with  $\hat{P}^0$ , the Bernstein's inequality, one has with probability at 941 least  $1 - \delta$  with sa-rectangular notations,

$$
g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}, V) = \left| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) [V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| \le \sqrt{\frac{2\log(\frac{2}{\delta})}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(V)} + \frac{2\log(\frac{2}{\delta})}{3N(1-\gamma)}. \tag{142}
$$

<sup>942</sup> Once pointwise concentration derived, we will use uniform concentration to yield this lemma. First, 943 union bound, is obtained noticing that  $g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda,\omega}, V)$  is 1-Lipschitz w.r.t.  $\lambda$  and  $\omega$  as it is linear in P 944  $\lambda$  and  $\omega$ . Moreover,  $\lambda^* = ||V - \mu^* - \omega||_*$  obeying  $\lambda^* \le \frac{||1||_*}{1-\gamma}$ . The quantity  $\omega \in [0, 1/(1-\gamma)]$ 945 as it is always smaller that V by definition. We construct then a 2-dimensional a  $\varepsilon_1$ -net  $N_{\varepsilon_1}$  over 946  $\lambda^* \in [0, \frac{\|1\|_*}{1-\gamma}]$  and  $\omega \in [0, 1/(1-\gamma)]$  whose size satisfies  $|N_{\varepsilon_1}| \le \left(\frac{3\|1\|_*}{\varepsilon_1(1-\gamma)}\right)^2$  [\[Vershynin, 2018\]](#page-12-19). 947 Using union bound and [\(142\)](#page-35-0), it holds with probability at least  $1 - \frac{\delta}{SA}$  that for all  $\lambda \in N_{\epsilon_1}$ ,

<span id="page-35-1"></span><span id="page-35-0"></span>
$$
g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda}, V) \le \sqrt{\frac{2\log(\frac{2SA|N_{\varepsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(V)} + \frac{2\log(\frac{2SA|N_{\varepsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{3N(1-\gamma)}.
$$
 (143)

948 Using the previous equation and also [\(141\)](#page-34-1), it results in using notation  $2\log(\frac{18SAN}{\delta}) = L$ ,

<span id="page-35-3"></span><span id="page-35-2"></span>
$$
g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda}, V) \stackrel{(a)}{\leq} \sup_{\alpha_P^{\lambda} \in N_{\epsilon_1}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda}} \right| + \varepsilon_1
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(b)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{2 \log(\frac{2SA|N_{\epsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)} + \frac{2 \log(\frac{2SA|N_{\epsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{3N(1-\gamma)} + \varepsilon_1 \qquad (144)
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(c)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{2 \log(\frac{2SA|N_{\epsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)} + \frac{\log(\frac{2SA|N_{\epsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(d)}{\leq} 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)} + \frac{L}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} ||V||_{\infty} + \frac{L}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 3\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} \qquad (146)
$$

949 where (a) is because the optimal  $\alpha^*$  falls into the  $\varepsilon_1$ -ball centered around some point inside  $N_{\varepsilon_1}$  and 950  $g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda}, V)$  is 1-Lipschitz with regard to  $\lambda$  and  $\omega$ , (b) is due to Eq. [\(143\)](#page-35-1), (c) arises from taking  $\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\log(\frac{2SA|N_{\varepsilon_1}|}{\delta})}{3N(1-\gamma)}$ 951  $\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\log(\frac{2SA|N_{\varepsilon_1}|}{\delta})(1-\gamma)}{3N(1-\gamma)}$ , (d) is verified by  $|N_{\varepsilon_1}| \le (\frac{3\|1\|_*}{\varepsilon_1(1-\gamma)})^2 \le 9N \|1\|$  and that variance of a ceiling <sup>952</sup> function of a vector is smaller than the variance of non-ceiling vector , and the last inequality comes 953 from the fact  $||V^{\star,\sigma}||_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  and taking  $N \ge 2\log(\frac{18SAN||1||_*}{\delta}) = L$ .

954 Contrary to the previous term, the second term  $g_{s,a}(\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda}, V)$  is more difficult as we need concentration, 955 but there is an extra dependency in the data thought the parameter  $\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda}$ . We need to decouple this <sup>956</sup> problem using absorbing MDPs. Then it leads to

$$
g_{s,a}(\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda,\omega},V) \tag{147}
$$

<span id="page-36-2"></span>
$$
=|\max_{\substack{\lambda,\omega\\ \hat{P}_{s,a}^{\lambda,\omega}\in\mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{\lambda}}} }\left(P_{s,a}^{0}-\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}\right)(V-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{\lambda}}^{\lambda,\omega})|
$$
(148)

$$
=|\max_{\mu\in\mathcal{M}^{\lambda,\omega}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}}\left(P_{s,a}^0-\hat{P}_{s,a}^0\right)(V-\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega})+\left(P_{s,a}^0-\hat{P}_{s,a}^0\right)(\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega}-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda,\omega})|
$$
(149)

$$
\leq \left| \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) (V - \mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}) + \max_{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in \mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) (\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}) \right|
$$
\n(150)

957 In the first equality, we add the term  $\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}$  to retrieve the previous concentration problem, fixing  $P_{s,a}^0$ 958 and optimizing  $\lambda, \omega$ . In the second, we extend the max using triangular inequality. The first term in <sup>959</sup> the last equality is exactly the term we have controlled previously, while the second one needs more 960 attention. We decouple the dependency of the data, and then controlling the difference between the  $\mu$ . 961 Then using the characterization of the optimal  $\mu$  from equation [\(47\)](#page-19-4):

$$
\left(P_{s,a}^{0}-\widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0}\right)\left(\mu_{P_{s,a}^{0}}^{\lambda,\omega}-\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{\lambda,\omega}\right)=\sum_{s'}\lambda\left(P_{s,a}^{0}(s')-\widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0}(s')\right)\left(\nabla\big\|P_{s,a}^{0}\big\|-\nabla\big\|\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}\big\|\right)
$$

962 Here we assume that the subgradient are gradient as we assume that the norm is  $C^2$ . The question 963 that arises is whether the gradient if the norm is Lipschitz. Assuming that the norm is  $C^2$ , using <sup>964</sup> Mean value theorem, we know that

$$
\left\|(\nabla \left\|P_{s,a}^0\right\| - \nabla \left\|\hat{P}_{s,a}^0\right\|)\right\|_2 \le \sup_{x \in \Delta(S)} \left\|\nabla^2 \left\|x\right\|\right\|_2 \left\|(P_{s,a}^0 - \hat{P}_{s,a}^0)\right\|_2.
$$

965 As the norm is  $C^2$ , is continuous and as the simplex is bounded, this quantity exists according to <sup>966</sup> Extreme value theorem. It is possible to compute this contact depending on S for explicit norm such 967 as  $L_p$ . Indeed, for  $L_2$ :

$$
\nabla^2 \|x\|_2 = \frac{(I - \frac{x \otimes x)}{\|x\|_2^2}}{\|x\|_2} \le \frac{1}{\|x\|_2} I \le \frac{1}{\min_{x \in \Delta(S)} \|x\|_2} I = \sqrt{S}
$$

where  $\otimes$  is the Kronecker product. So we have an upper bound independently of x. For  $L_p = ||x||_p$ 968 969 norms,  $p \geq 2$ , we have simple taking derivative twice:

$$
\nabla^2 \|x\|_p = \frac{p-1}{L_p} \left(\mathcal{A}^{p-2} - g_p g_p^T\right)
$$

<sup>970</sup> with

<span id="page-36-0"></span>
$$
\mathcal{A} = \text{Diag}\left(\frac{\text{abs}(x)}{L_p}\right)
$$

$$
g_p = \mathcal{A}^{p-2}\left(\frac{x}{L_p}\right).
$$

971 where Diag is the diagonal matrix. However, as  $x \leq L_p$ ,  $A \leq I$ , we get

<span id="page-36-1"></span>
$$
H \le \frac{p-1}{\|x\|_p} \le (p-1)S^{1/q} = C_S \tag{151}
$$

972 where the  $1/L_p$  is minimized for the uniform distribution. Then using Cauchy Swartz inequality, it <sup>973</sup> holds

$$
\left(P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0}\right)\left(\mu_{P_{s,a}^{0}}^{\lambda,\omega} - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{\lambda,\omega}\right) \leq \lambda \left\| \left(P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0}\right) \right\|_{2}^{2}.
$$
 (152)

Then the question is how to bound the quantity  $\|\mathbf{v}\|$  $\left(P^0_{s,a}-\widehat{P}^0_{s,a}\right)\n\right\|$ 2 974 Then the question is how to bound the quantity  $\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - P_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2$ . To do so, we will use Mac <sup>975</sup> Diarmid inequality.

### <sup>976</sup> Definition 3. *Bounded difference property*

977 *A function*  $f: \mathcal{X}_1 \times \ldots \mathcal{X}_n \to \mathbb{R}$  *satisfies the bounded difference property if for each*  $i = 1, \ldots, n$  $s$ <sup>78</sup> *the change of coordinate from*  $s_i$  *to*  $s'_i$  *may change the value of the function at most on*  $c_i$ 

$$
\forall i \in [n]: \sup_{x_i' \in \mathcal{X}_i} |f(x_1,\ldots,x_i,\ldots,x_n) - f(x_1,\ldots,x_i',\ldots,x_n)| \leq c_i
$$

979 In our case, we consider  $f(X_1, \ldots, X_n) = ||\sum_{k=1}^n X_k||_2$ . Then we can notice that by triangle 980 inequality for any  $x_1, \ldots, x_n$  and  $x'_k$  with  $X_{i,s'} = P^0_{i,s,a}(s') - P^0_{s,a}(s')$  (index *i* holds for index of <sup>981</sup> sample generated from the generative model) that

$$
f(x_1,...,x_k,...,x_n) = ||x_1 + ... + x_n||_2 \le ||x_1 + ... + x_n - x_k + x'_k||_2 + ||x_k - x'_k||_2
$$
  
\$\leq f(x\_1,...,x'\_k,...,x\_n) + 2\$

982 **Theorem 5.** *(McDiarmid's inequality). [McDiarmid et al.](#page-11-18) [\[1989\]](#page-11-18) Let*  $f : \mathcal{X}_1 \times \ldots \mathcal{X}_n \to \mathbb{R}$  be a 983 *function satisfying the bounded difference property with bounds*  $c_1, \ldots, c_n$ . Consider independent 984 *random variables*  $X_1, \ldots, X_n, X_i \in \mathcal{X}_i$  for all *i*. Then for any  $t > 0$ 

$$
\mathbb{P}\left[f\left(X_1,\ldots,X_n\right)-\mathbb{E}\left[f\left(X_1,\ldots,X_n\right)\right]\geq t\right]\leq \exp\left(-\frac{2t^2}{\sum_{i=1}^n c_i^2}\right)
$$

<sup>985</sup> Using McDiarmid's inequality and union bound, we can bound the term as here

$$
\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2 - \mathbb{E}[\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2] \le \frac{2N \log(|S| |A| / \delta)}{N^2}
$$

986 with probability  $1 - \delta/(|S||A|)$ . Moreover, the additional term can be bounded as follows:

$$
\mathbb{E}[\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2] = \mathbb{E}[\sum_{s'} \left( P_{s,a}^0(s') - P_{s,a}^0(s') \right)^2 = \mathbb{E}[\sum_{s'} \left( \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i}^N X_{i,s'} \right)^2]
$$

987 with  $X_{i,s'} = P^0_{i,s,a}(s') - P^0_{s,a}(s')$  is one sample sampled from the generative model. Then

$$
\mathbb{E}[\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \hat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2] = \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{s'} \text{Var}(\sum_{i}^N X_{i,s}) \stackrel{a}{=} \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{i}^N \sum_{s'} \text{Var}(X_{i,s})
$$

$$
= \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_{i}^N \mathbb{E}(\sum_{s'} X_{i,s}^2) \le \frac{4}{N}
$$

<sup>988</sup> where (a) the last equality comes from the independence of the random variables and where the last <sup>989</sup> inequality comes from the fact the maximum of two elements in the simplex is bounded by 2. Finally, 990 regrouping the two terms, we obtain with probability  $1 - \delta/(|S||A|)$ :

$$
\left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2 \le \frac{2N \log(|S||A|/(\delta)))}{N^2} + \frac{4}{N} = \frac{8 \log(|S||A|/(\delta)))}{N} + \frac{4}{N}
$$

$$
\le \frac{6 \log(|S||A|/(\delta))}{N} = \frac{L'}{N}
$$

991 with  $L' = 6 \log(|S||A|/(\delta))$ . Finally, plugging the previous equation in [\(152\)](#page-36-1):

$$
\max_{\mu \in \mu^{\lambda}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \hat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) (\mu^{\lambda}_{P_{s,a}^0} - \mu) \le \max_{\lambda} \left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \hat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2 C_S \lambda.
$$

- 992 This term can be easily controlled by taking the supremum over  $\lambda$  which is a 1 dimensional parameter.
- 993 Then we can bound  $\lambda \in [0, H \|1\|_*]$ . Indeed,

$$
\lambda^* = \left\|V - \mu^* - \eta\right\|_* \leq \left\|V\right\|_* \leq H \left\|1\right\|_*.
$$

<sup>994</sup> Finally, we obtain:

<span id="page-38-0"></span>
$$
\max_{\lambda} \left\| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \right\|_2^2 C_S \lambda \le \frac{L' C_S \left\| 1 \right\|_*}{N(1 - \gamma)}.
$$

<sup>995</sup> Regrouping all terms:

$$
g_{s,a}(\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda}, V) \leq |\max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda}} \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) (V - \mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda}) + \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda}} \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) (\mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda} - \mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda})|
$$
  

$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}(V)} + \frac{L'C_S \, ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)} + \frac{L}{N(1 - \gamma)} \leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}(V)} + \frac{3LC_S \, ||1||_*}{N(1 - \gamma)} \tag{153}
$$

996 We can recognize that the second term is a second order term as long as  $N \geq (C_S ||1||_*)^2$ , we can 997 regroup the two terms. Finally, as  $g_{s,a}(\alpha_{\hat{P}}^{\lambda}, V) \ge g_{s,a}(\alpha_P^{\lambda}, V)$ , we obtain

$$
\left| P_{s,a}^{\pi,V} V - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,V} V \right| \le 2 \sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)} + \frac{3LC_S \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
(155)

It is important to note that the geometry of the norm is present in the second order term  $\frac{3LCs||1||}{N(1-\gamma)}$ 998 999 but this term is negligible as it is proportional to  $1/N$  with regard to the variance term in  $1/\sqrt{N}$ . 1000 Moreover, note that the quantity  $C_S ||1||_* = S$  for  $L_2$  norms.

1001 For the specific case of TV which is not  $C^2$  smooth, this lemma still holds as in [\(141\)](#page-34-1), we only need 1002 to control one term without the dependency on data in the supremum as  $\alpha_P^{\lambda}$  reduces to a scalar  $\alpha$ <sup>1003</sup> which does not depend on P. Then extra decomposition using smoothness of the norm is not needed, <sup>1004</sup> as the only remaining term in the max in [\(141\)](#page-34-1) is the left hand side term.

1005 For the s-rectangular case, the first equation can be rewritten simply factorizing by  $\pi(a|s)$  using <sup>1006</sup> lemma [4.](#page-19-0)

$$
\left| P_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{\pi,V}V \right| = \left| \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}} \left\{ P_{s,a}^0(V - \mu) - \sigma \left( \text{sp}((V - \mu))_* \right) \right\} - \max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}} \left\{ \hat{P}_{s,a}^0(V - \mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}) - \sigma \left( \text{sp}((V - \mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda})_* \right) \right\} \right| \tag{156}
$$

$$
\leq \sum_{a} \pi(a|s) \left( 2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)} + \frac{LC_S \left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)} \right) \tag{157}
$$

$$
=2\sqrt{\frac{L}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(V)}+\frac{3LC_{S}\left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
(158)

- <sup>1007</sup> using sa-rectangular results, which gives the result.
- 1008 Combining this lemma with a matrix notation, one has with probability  $1 \delta$ :

$$
\left| \hat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\pi^*,\sigma} \right| \le 2 \sqrt{\frac{L}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P^*} (V^{*,\sigma})} + \frac{3LC_S \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
(159)

(160)

 $\Box$ 

1009

#### <span id="page-39-0"></span><sup>1010</sup> 9.3.4 Proof of Lemma [9](#page-24-0)

1011 Using the same argument as in [\(209\)](#page-47-1), it holds that for any  $\alpha^*$  solution of (??) or [\(53\)](#page-21-6)

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}}(V^{\star, \sigma})} = \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^t \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}\right)^t \text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}}([V^{\star, \sigma}]_{\alpha^{\star \star}})}}. \tag{161}
$$

Then we can control  $\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*},V}(V^{*,\sigma})$ . Defining  $V' := V^{*,\sigma} - \eta \mathbb{1}, \eta \in \mathbb{R}$ , we use Bellman's equation <sup>1013</sup> in [\(32\)](#page-17-1)) which lead to

<span id="page-39-3"></span>
$$
V' = V^{\star,\sigma} - \eta \mathbf{1} \le V^{\star,\sigma} - \eta \mathbf{1} = r_{\pi^*} + \gamma \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} V^{\star,\sigma} - \eta \mathbf{1}
$$
 (162)

$$
=r_{\pi^*} + \gamma P^{\pi^*,V}[V^{*,\sigma} - \gamma \sigma s p(V^{*,\sigma})_* - \eta 1
$$
\n
$$
= \tau^* V
$$
\n(163)

$$
=r'_{\pi^*} + \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V' + \gamma \Big( P^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} \Big) V^{*,\sigma} - \gamma \sigma \text{sp}([V^{*,\sigma})_* \tag{164}
$$

$$
=r'_{\pi^*} + \gamma \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V' + \gamma \Big(\underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\Big) V^{*,\sigma} \tag{165}
$$

<span id="page-39-1"></span>
$$
\leq r'_{\pi^*} + \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} V' + \gamma \Big( \underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} \Big) V^{*,\sigma} \tag{166}
$$

1014 where in the second line we use Lemma [3.](#page-18-0) and we define  $r'_{\pi^*} = r_{\pi^*} - (1 - \gamma)\eta < r_{\pi^*} < 1$ . We <sup>1015</sup> obtain the same result in s-rectangular case using lemma [4](#page-19-0) instead. Then

$$
\operatorname{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}}([V^{*,\sigma}) \stackrel{\text{(a)}}{=} \operatorname{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}}(V') = \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}(V' \circ V') - (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}V') \circ (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}V') \n= \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}(V' \circ V') - (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}V') \circ (\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}V') \n\stackrel{\text{(b)}}{\leq} \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma^2}(V' - r'_{\pi^*} - \gamma(\underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})V^{*,\sigma})^{^{2}} \n= \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma^2}V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}V' \circ (r'_{\pi^*} + \gamma(\underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})V^{*,\sigma}) \n- \frac{1}{\gamma^2}(r'_{\pi^*} + \gamma(\underline{P}^{\pi^*,V} - \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V})V^{*,\sigma})^{^{^{2}} \n\leq \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma}V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}||V'||_{\infty}1
$$
\n(167)

$$
+\frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left|\left(\underline{P}^{\pi^{\star},V}-\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^{\star},V}\right)V^{\star,\sigma}\right|\right.
$$
\n(168)

<span id="page-39-4"></span><span id="page-39-2"></span>
$$
\leq \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V} \left( V' \circ V' \right) - \frac{1}{\gamma} V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} ||V'||_{\infty} 1 \tag{169}
$$

$$
+\frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{3C_S||1||_{*}L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)1,
$$
\n(170)

1016 where (a) holds by the fact that  $Var_{P_{\pi}}(V - c1) = Var_{P_{\pi}}(V)$  for any scalar c and  $V \in \mathbb{R}^{S}$ , (b) follows 1017 from [\(166\)](#page-39-1), (c) arises from  $\frac{1}{\gamma^2}V' \circ V' \ge \frac{1}{\gamma}V' \circ V'$  and  $-1 \le r_{\pi^*} - (1 - \gamma)V_{\min}1 = r'_{\pi^*} \le r_{\pi^*} \le 1$ , <sup>1018</sup> and the last inequality holds by Lemma [8.](#page-23-0) Plugging [\(170\)](#page-39-2) into [\(161\)](#page-39-3) leads to

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^\star, V}}(V^{\star, \sigma})}
$$
\n(171)

$$
\leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}} \Big(\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^t \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^t \left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\left(V'\circ V'\right) - \frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}||V'||_{\infty}1\right) \tag{172}
$$

$$
+\frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^{2}N}}+\frac{3C_{S}||1||_{*}L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)^{1/2}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}}\sqrt{\left|\sum_{t=0}^{\infty}\gamma^{t}\left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\right)^{t}\left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}(V'\circ V')-\frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V'\right)\right|}
$$
\n
$$
+\sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}}\sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty}\gamma^{t}\left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\right)^{t}\left(\frac{2}{\gamma^{2}}||V'||_{\infty}1+\frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^{2}N}}+\frac{3C_{S}||1||_{*}L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}}\sqrt{\left|\sum_{t=0}^{\infty}\gamma^{t}\left(\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}\right)^{t}\left[\widehat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^{*},V}(V'\circ V')-\frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V'\right]\right|}
$$
\n(173)

$$
+\sqrt{\frac{\left(2+2\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{3C_S||1||_*L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)||V'||_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^2\gamma^2}}1,
$$
\n(174)

<sup>1019</sup> where (i) holds by the triangle inequality. Therefore, the remainder of the proof shall focus on the <sup>1020</sup> first term, which follows

<span id="page-40-1"></span>
$$
\left| \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} \left( \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V} \right)^{t} \left( \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V} \left( V' \circ V' \right) - \frac{1}{\gamma} V' \circ V' \right) \right|
$$
  
= 
$$
\left| \left( \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} \left( \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V} \right)^{t+1} - \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t-1} \left( \underline{\hat{P}}^{\pi^{*},V} \right)^{t} \right) \left( V' \circ V' \right) \right| \leq \frac{1}{\gamma} ||V'||_{\infty}^{2} 1
$$
 (175)

<sup>1021</sup> by recursion. Inserting [\(175\)](#page-40-0) back to [\(174\)](#page-40-1) leads to

<span id="page-40-0"></span>
$$
\left(I - \gamma \hat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\hat{\underline{P}}^{\pi^*,V}}(V^{*,\sigma}]_{\alpha^*}}\n\n\leq \sqrt{\frac{||V||_{\infty}^2}{\gamma(1-\gamma)}} 1 + 3\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right) ||V'||_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^2 \gamma^2}} 1\n\n\leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right) ||V'||_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^2 \gamma^2}} 1\n\n\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right) ||V'||_{\infty}}{(1+\left(1\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right) ||V'||_*}\n
$$
\n(176)

$$
\leq 4\sqrt{\frac{\left(1+\left(1\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2N}}+\frac{C_S\|1\|_{*}L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)\|V'\|_{*}}{(1-\gamma)^2\gamma^2}}1\tag{177}
$$

1022 Taking the infimum over  $\eta$  in the right-hand side, recall  $V' := V^{*,\sigma} - \eta$ , we obtain the definition of <sup>1023</sup> the span semi norm.

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\pi^*,V}}(V^{*,\sigma}]_{\alpha^*}} \le 4 \sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right) \text{sp}(V^{*,\sigma})_*}{(1-\gamma)^2 \gamma^2}} 1
$$
  

$$
\le 4 \sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\}} 1}
$$
(178)  

$$
\le 4 \sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \left(\sqrt{\frac{L}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \frac{C_S ||1||_* L}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^3} 1},
$$
(179)

1024 where the penultimate inequality follows from applying Lemma [5](#page-21-0) with  $P = P^0$  and  $\pi = \pi^*$ :

$$
\mathrm{sp}(V^{\star,\sigma})_* \leq \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, C_g \sigma\}}.
$$

<sup>1025</sup> or with an extra factor for s rectangular assumptions.

<span id="page-41-2"></span>
$$
\mathrm{sp}(V^{\star,\sigma})_* \leq \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma, \min_s \|\pi_s\|_* \tilde{\sigma} C g\}}.
$$

### <span id="page-41-0"></span><sup>1026</sup> 9.3.5 Proof of Lemma [10](#page-28-0)

1027 In this proof, we will sa-rectangular notations, especially  $\alpha_{s,a}^{**}$  but it holds also for  $\alpha_s^{**}$  and s-1028 rectangular case. For any  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ , using the results in [\(141\)](#page-34-1), for both sa-rectangular case:

$$
\left| \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - P_{s,a}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right| \le \max \left\{ \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right|, \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| \right\}
$$
(180)

<sup>1029</sup> The first term in this max can be bounded using:

$$
\left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right|
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(a)}{\leq} \left( \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| + \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) (\left[ \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} - [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| \right) \right|
$$
\n
$$
\leq \left( \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| + \left\| P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right\|_{1} \left\| [\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} - [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right\|_{\infty} \right)
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(b)}{\leq} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| + 2 \left\| \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - \hat{V}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty}
$$
\n
$$
\stackrel{(c)}{\leq} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right| + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \tag{182}
$$

1030 where (a) comes from the triangle inequality, and (b) comes from  $||P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0||_1 \leq 2$  and 1031  $\left\| \begin{bmatrix} \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} \end{bmatrix}_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} - \begin{bmatrix} \hat{V}^{\star,\sigma} \end{bmatrix}_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega*}} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \left\| \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma} - \hat{V}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty}$ , and (c) follows from the definition of the <sup>1032</sup> optimization error in [\(55\)](#page-21-3). The second term of the max can be controlled in the same manner, i.e.:

$$
\left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| \leq \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \tag{183}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \left| \max_{\substack{\mu_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}^{\lambda}_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}} \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left( \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} - \mu_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0}}^{\lambda} \right) + \max_{\substack{\mu_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}^{\lambda}_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}}} \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left( \mu_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} - \mu_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \right) \right|
$$
\n
$$
(184)
$$

<span id="page-41-1"></span> $+ 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}}$  (185)

<sup>1033</sup> where the last inequality follow the decomposition of [\(147\)](#page-36-2). Finally, to control the remaining term

$$
\max_{\mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) (\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} - \mu_{P_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}) = \max_{\alpha_P^{\lambda} \in A_P^{\lambda}} \left\{ \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) [V]_{\alpha_P^{\lambda}} \right\} \tag{186}
$$

1034 [\(185\)](#page-41-1) for any given  $\alpha \in [0, \alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega*} [\subset [0, \frac{1}{1-\gamma}]^S$  in the variational family with one parameter  $\lambda$ , with the dependency between  $\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}$  and  $\hat{P}^0$ , we resort to the following leave-one-out argument or absorbing<br>1035 , we resort to the following leave-one-out argument or absorbing <sup>1036</sup> MDPs used in [\[Agarwal et al., 2020,](#page-9-3) [Li et al., 2022b,](#page-10-15) [Shi and Chi, 2022,](#page-11-17) [Clavier et al., 2023\]](#page-9-0). To <sup>1037</sup> begin, we create a collection of auxiliary RMDPs that exhibit the intended statistical independence <sup>1038</sup> between robust value functions and the estimated nominal transition kernel. These auxiliary RMDPs <sup>1039</sup> are designed to be minimally distinct from the initial RMDPs, subsequently, we manage to control <sup>1040</sup> the relevant term within these auxiliary RMDPs and demonstrate that its value closely approximates 1041 the target quantity for the desired RMDP. Recall that the empirical infinite-horizon robust MDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  is defined using the nominal transition kernel  $\widehat{P}^0$ . Inspired by Agarwal et al. [2020], we can c 1042 is defined using the nominal transition kernel  $\hat{P}^0$ . Inspired by [Agarwal et al.](#page-9-3) [\[2020\]](#page-9-3), we can construct 1043 an auxiliary absorbing robust MDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  for each state s and any non-negative scalar  $u \ge 0$ , so that it is the same as  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  except for the transition properties in state s. These auxiliary MDPS are called absorbing MDPs are have been used for the first time in the context of RMDPS in Clavier et all called absorbing MDPs are have been used for the first time in the context of RMDPS in [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) 1046 [\[2023\]](#page-9-0). Defining the reward function and nominal transition kernel of  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  as  $P^{s,u}$  and  $r^{s,u}$ , which <sup>1047</sup> are expressed as follows using the same notation as [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4):

<span id="page-42-1"></span><span id="page-42-0"></span>
$$
\begin{cases} r^{s,u}(s,a) = u & \forall a \in \mathcal{A}, \\ r^{s,u}(\tilde{s},a) = r(\tilde{s},a) & \forall (\tilde{s},a) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \text{ and } \tilde{s} \neq s. \end{cases}
$$
(187)

1048

$$
\begin{cases} P^{s,u}(s' \mid s, a) = \mathbb{1}(s' = s) & \forall (s', a) \in S \times \mathcal{A}, \\ P^{s,u}(\cdot \mid \widetilde{s}, a) = \widehat{P}^{0}(\cdot \mid \widetilde{s}, a) & \forall (\widetilde{s}, a) \in S \times \mathcal{A} \text{ and } \widetilde{s} \neq s, \end{cases}
$$
(188)

1049 Nominal transition probability at state s of the auxiliary  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{coh}}^{s,u}$  never leaves state s once entered, <sup>1050</sup> which gives the name absorbing to these auxiliary RMPDs. Finally, we define the robust Bellman 1051 operator  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  associated  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  as

$$
\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(Q)(\tilde{s},a) = r^{s,u}(\tilde{s},a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(P_{\tilde{s},a}^{s,u})} \mathcal{P}V, \qquad \text{with } V(\tilde{s}) = \max_{a} Q(\tilde{s},a). \tag{189}
$$

<sup>1052</sup> in sa-rectangular case and with stochastic policy in s-rectangular case. Using these auxiliary RMDPs 1053 we can remark equivalence between  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  and the auxiliary RMDP  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  fixed-point. First,  $\widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}$ 1054 is the unique-fixed point of  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  with associated value  $\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}$ . We will show that the robust value function  $\hat{V}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma}$  obtained from the fixed point of  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  is the same as the the robust value function 1056  $\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}$  derived from  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$ , as long as we choose u as

<span id="page-42-3"></span><span id="page-42-2"></span>
$$
u^* := u^*(s) = \widehat{V}^{*,\sigma}(s) - \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathsf{sa},\sigma}(e_s)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{*,\sigma}.
$$
 (190)

1057 with  $e_s$  is the s-th standard basis vector in  $\mathbb{R}^S$ . This assertion is verified as:

$$
\text{First for state } s' \neq s \text{, for all } a \in \mathcal{A} \text{:\ it holds} \\
 r^{s, u^*}(s', a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathbf{s}, a}, \sigma(P_{s', a}^{s, u^*})} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star, \sigma} = r(s', a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\mathbf{s}, \sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s', a}^0)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star, \sigma} \\
= \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(\widehat{Q}^{\star, \sigma})(s', a) = \widehat{Q}^{\star, \sigma}(s', a), \tag{191}
$$

where the first equality holds because of (187) and (188), and the last inequality comes from that 
$$
\hat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}
$$
 is the fixed point of  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  (see Lemma 8.3) and the definition of the robust Bellman operator in (13).

1062 • Then for state s, for any  $a \in \mathcal{A}$ :

$$
r^{s,u^*}(s,a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P_{s,a}^{s,u^*})} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} = u^* + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(e_s)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}
$$

$$
= \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}(s) - \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(e_s)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}^{\text{sa},\sigma}(e_s)} \mathcal{P}\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} = \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}(s), \qquad (192)
$$

1063 using in the first equality is the definition of  $P_{s,a}^{s,u^*}$  in [\(188\)](#page-42-1) and where we use the definition 1064 of  $u^*$  in [\(190\)](#page-42-2) in the second one.

1065 Finally, we have proved that there exists a fixed point  $\hat{Q}_{s,u}^{*,\sigma}$  of the operator  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  by taking

$$
\begin{cases}\n\widehat{Q}_{s,u^*}^{\star,\sigma}(s,a) = \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}(s) & \forall a \in \mathcal{A}, \\
\widehat{Q}_{s,u^*}^{\star,\sigma}(s',a) = \widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}(s',a) & \forall s' \neq s \text{ and } a \in \mathcal{A}.\n\end{cases}
$$
\n(193)

1066 we have confirmed the existence of a fixed point of the operator  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u^*}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  with corresponding value function  $\hat{V}_{s,u*}^{*,\sigma}$  that coincide with  $\hat{V}^{*,\sigma}$ . Note that the corresponding properties between  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}$  and 1068  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  in Step 1 and Step 2 hold in fact for any uncertainty set and s- or sa-rectangular assumptions. <sup>1069</sup> Equipped with these fixed point equalities, we can use concentration inequalities to show this lemma.

#### 1070 Concentration inequality using an  $\varepsilon$ -net for all reward values u. First we can verify that

<span id="page-43-2"></span><span id="page-43-0"></span>
$$
0 \le u^{\star} \le \left[\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}(s)\right]_{\alpha_{Ps,a}^{\lambda,\omega\star}} \le \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}(s) \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}.\tag{194}
$$

1071 We first construct a  $N_{\epsilon_2}$ -net over the interval  $[0, 1/(1 - \gamma)]$ , where  $|N_{\epsilon_2}|$  the size of the net can be 1072 controlled by  $|N_{\epsilon_2}| \leq \frac{3}{\epsilon_2(1-\gamma)}$  [\[Vershynin, 2018\]](#page-12-19). The only parameter that vary is  $\lambda$  in the variation family  $\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda}$  so we have 1-dimensional control and not a vector in  $\mathbb{R}^S$ . Then similarly to Lemma [8.3,](#page-17-0) 1074 it holds that for each  $u \in N_{\varepsilon_2}$ , there exists a unique fixed point  $\widehat{Q}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma}$  of the operator  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$ , which 1075 satisfies  $0 \leq \widehat{Q}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma} \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma} \cdot 1$ . Consequently, the corresponding robust value function can be upper 1076 bounded by  $\left\| \widehat{V}_{s,u}^{*,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ . Using [\(188\)](#page-42-1) and [\(187\)](#page-42-0) by construction for all  $u \in N_{\epsilon_2}$ ,  $\widehat{\mathcal{M}}_{\text{rob}}^{s,u}$  is statistically independent of  $\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0$ . This independence indicates that  $[\widehat{V}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha}$  and  $\widehat{P}_{s,a}^0$  are independent 1078 for a fixed α. Using [\(145\)](#page-35-2) and [\(146\)](#page-35-3) and taking the union bound over all  $(s, a, \alpha) \in S \times A \times N_{\epsilon_1}$ , 1079  $u \in N_{\epsilon_2}$  gives that, with probability at least  $1-\delta$ , it holds for all  $(s, a, u) \in S \times A \times N_{\epsilon_2}$  that

$$
\max_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left[ \widehat{V}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{P_{sa}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| \leq 2 \sqrt{\frac{2 \log(\frac{18||1||*SAN|N_{\varepsilon_2}|}{\delta})}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}}(\widehat{V}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma})} \quad (195)
$$
\n
$$
+ \varepsilon_2
$$
\n
$$
\leq 2 \sqrt{\frac{2 \log(\frac{18||1||*SAN|N_{\varepsilon_2}|}{\delta})}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} + \varepsilon_2,
$$
\n(196)

1080 Finally, we use **uniform concentration** to obtain the lemma. Recalling that  $u^* \in [0, \frac{1}{1-\gamma}]$  (see 1081 [\(194\)](#page-43-0)), we can always find some  $\overline{u} \in N_{\epsilon_2}$  such that  $|\overline{u} - u^*| \leq \epsilon_2$ . Consequently, plugging in the 1082 operator  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  in [\(189\)](#page-42-3) yields

<span id="page-43-1"></span>
$$
\forall Q \in \mathbb{R}^{SA} : \quad \left\| \widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\sigma}(Q) - \widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\sigma}(Q) \right\|_{\infty} = |\overline{u} - u^{\star}| \leq \varepsilon_2
$$

1083 We can then remark that the fixed points of  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  and  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u^*}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  obey

$$
\begin{aligned} \left\| \widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} &= \left\| \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,\overline{u}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}) - \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,u^{\star}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}) \right\|_{\infty} \\ & \leq \left\| \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,\overline{u}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}) - \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,\overline{u}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}) \right\|_{\infty} + \left\| \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,\overline{u}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}) - \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}_{s,u^{\star}} (\widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}) \right\|_{\infty} \\ & \leq \gamma \left\| \widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} + \varepsilon_{2}, \end{aligned}
$$

1084 where we use that the operator  $\widehat{\mathcal{T}}_{s,u}^{\sigma}(\cdot)$  is a  $\gamma$ -contraction. It gives that:

$$
\left\| \widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \frac{\varepsilon_2}{(1-\gamma)} \quad \text{and} \quad \left\| \widehat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{V}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \left\| \widehat{Q}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{Q}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \le \frac{\varepsilon_2}{(1-\gamma)}. \tag{197}
$$

Finally to control the first term in [\(185\)](#page-41-1), using the identity  $\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma} = \hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}_{s,u^{\star}}$  or fixed point relation 1086 between the two RMPDS, established in previous step of the proof gives that: for all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ ,

$$
\max_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right|
$$
\n
$$
\leq \max_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right|
$$
\n(a)  
\n(a)  
\n
$$
\leq \max_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left\{ \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| + \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left( [\hat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} - [\hat{V}_{s,u}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right) \right| \right\}
$$
\n(b)  
\n
$$
\leq \max_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \hat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\hat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| + \frac{2\varepsilon_2}{(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
\leq \frac{2\varepsilon_2}{(1-\gamma)} + \varepsilon_2 + 2\sqrt{\frac{2\log(\frac{18||1||}{\delta}SAN|N\varepsilon_2|)}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} + \frac{4\log(\frac{18||1||}{\delta}SAN|N\varepsilon_2|)}{3N(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
+ 2\sqrt{\frac{2\log(\frac{18||1||}{\delta}SAN|N\varepsilon_2|)}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} + \
$$

$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\hat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} + \frac{14\log(\frac{54||1||_*SAN|N_{\varepsilon_2}|}{\delta})}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
\n
$$
(199)
$$

$$
\leq 16\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2N}},\tag{200}
$$

1087 with  $L'' = \log\left(\frac{54||1||_* S A N^2}{(1-\gamma)\delta}\right)$  where (a) comes from triangular inequality, (b) is due [\(197\)](#page-43-1), for any 1088  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}^S$ 

<span id="page-44-1"></span><span id="page-44-0"></span>
$$
\left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) \left( [\widehat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha} - [\widehat{V}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha} \right) \right| \leq \left\| P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right\|_{1} \left\| [\widehat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha} - [\widehat{V}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha} \right\|_{\infty}
$$
  

$$
\leq 2 \left\| \widehat{V}_{s,\overline{u}}^{\star,\sigma} - \widehat{V}_{s,u^{\star}}^{\star,\sigma} \right\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{2\varepsilon_{2}}{(1-\gamma)},
$$
 (201)

<sup>1089</sup> (c) follows from [\(195\)](#page-43-2), (d) holds using Lemma [1](#page-17-3) with [\(197\)](#page-43-1). Here, the two last inequalities hold by letting  $\varepsilon_2 = \frac{2 \log(\frac{18||1||*SAN|N_{\varepsilon_2}|}{\delta})}{N}$ 1090 letting  $\varepsilon_2 = \frac{2 \log(\frac{n}{\delta} - \frac{n}{\delta})}{N}$ , which gives  $|N_{\varepsilon_2}| \leq \frac{3}{\varepsilon_2(1-\gamma)} \leq \frac{3N}{1-\gamma}$ , and the last inequality holds 1091 by the fact  $\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}) \leq \|\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}\|_{\infty} \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  and letting  $N \geq 2 \log \left( \frac{54 \|1\|_* S A N^2}{(1-\gamma)\delta} \right) = L''$ . <sup>1092</sup> Rewriting [\(180\)](#page-41-2), the first term of the max is controlled.

$$
\max \left\{ \left| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda *}} \right|, \left| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \left[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right]_{\alpha_{\widehat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda *}} \right| \right\}
$$

<sup>1093</sup> The second term can be controlled by the same term as the first one plus an additional term with

$$
\begin{array}{l} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \big[ \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \big]_{\alpha_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda \ast}} \right| \leq \\[3mm] \max_{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \big( \widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma} - \mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \big) + \max_{\mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}}^{\lambda} \in \mathcal{M}_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda}} \left( P_{s,a}^0 - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^0 \right) \big( \mu_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda} - \mu_{\hat{P}_{s,a}^0}^{\lambda} \big) \end{array}
$$

<sup>1094</sup> and similarly to previous lemma in [\(153\)](#page-38-0), the residual or term in the right in the previous equation 1095 can be controlled with  $\frac{L'C_S||1||_*}{N(1-\gamma)}$  Finally, putting [\(199\)](#page-44-0) and [\(200\)](#page-44-1) back into Equation [\(185\)](#page-41-1) and using 1096 Eq. [\(200\)](#page-44-1) with probability at least  $1 - \delta$  we obtain

$$
\left| \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - P_{s,a}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right| \leq \max_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega} \in A_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \left| \left( P_{s,a}^{0} - \widehat{P}_{s,a}^{0} \right) [\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma}]_{\alpha_{P_{s,a}}^{\lambda,\omega}} \right| + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} \n\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L'}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^{0}} (\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{14L''C_{S} \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)} \n\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^{2}N}} + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{14L''C_{S} \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)},
$$
\n(202)

1097  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ . Using matrix form we obtain finally:

$$
\left| \underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} \widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma} \right| \leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{N}} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{s,a}^0}(\widehat{V}^{\star,\sigma})} 1 + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} 1
$$

$$
\leq 2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2 N}} 1 + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} 1. + \frac{14L''C_S \left\| 1 \right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}
$$
(203)

1098 The proof is similar in the s-rectangular case, factorising by  $\pi(a|s)$ , like in in [8.](#page-23-0) Moreover, the proof 1099 is similar for  $TV$  without the geometric term depending on  $C_S$ .

### <span id="page-45-0"></span><sup>1100</sup> 9.3.6 Proof of Lemma [11](#page-28-2)

<sup>1101</sup> We always use the same manner as in Appendix [9.3.4.](#page-39-0) Similarly to [\(161\)](#page-39-3), it holds:

<span id="page-45-2"></span>
$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} \le \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}} \sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^t \left(\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^t \text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})}. \tag{204}
$$

1102 In order to upper bound  $\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\hat{\pi}}, \hat{V}}(\hat{V}^{\hat{\pi}, \sigma})$ , we define  $V' \coloneqq \hat{V}^{\hat{\pi}, \sigma} - \eta 1$  for any  $\alpha^*$  solving a dual 1103 optimization problem with  $\eta \in \mathbb{R}$ . Using as [\(168\)](#page-39-4), it holds

<span id="page-45-1"></span>
$$
\begin{split} &\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}) \leq \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\left(V'\circ V'\right) - \frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}||V'||_{\infty}1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left|\left(\underline{\widehat{P}}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}} - \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}\right| \\ &\leq \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\left(V'\circ V'\right) - \frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}||V'||_{\infty}1 + \frac{2}{\gamma}||V'||_{\infty}\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2N}} + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{14L''C_S}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)1, \end{split} \tag{205}
$$

<sup>1104</sup> where the last inequality makes use of Lemma [10.](#page-28-0) Plugging [\(205\)](#page-45-1) back into [\(204\)](#page-45-2) leads to

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} \stackrel{(a)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-\gamma}} \sqrt{\left|\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} \left(\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{t} \left(\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\left(V'\circ V'\right) - \frac{1}{\gamma}V'\circ V'\right)\right|} \n+ \sqrt{\frac{1}{(1-\gamma)^{2}\gamma^{2}} \left(2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^{2}N}} + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{14L''C_{S}\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) \|V'\|_{\infty}1} \n\overset{(b)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{\|V'\|_{\infty}^{2}}{\gamma(1-\gamma)}} 1 + \sqrt{\frac{\left(2\sqrt{\frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^{2}N}} + 2\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{14L''C_{S}\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) \|V'\|_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^{2}\gamma^{2}}}
$$
\n
$$
\overset{(c)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{\|V'\|_{\infty}^{2}}{\gamma(1-\gamma)}} 1 + 5\sqrt{\left(1+\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{L''C_{S}\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) \frac{\|V'\|_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^{2}\gamma^{2}}}
$$
\n
$$
\leq 6\sqrt{\left(1+\varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{L''C_{S}\|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right) \frac{\|V'\|_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^{2}\gamma^{2}}} 1, \tag{207}
$$

<sup>1105</sup> where (a) is the same as [\(174\)](#page-40-1), (b) holds by repeating the argument of [\(175\)](#page-40-0), (c) follows by taking  $N \geq \frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)}$ 1106  $N \geq \frac{L''}{(1-\gamma)^2}$  and then the last inequality holds by  $||V'||_{\infty} \leq ||V^{\star,\sigma}||_{\infty} \leq \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ . Then taking the infimum over  $\eta$  in the right-hand side of the equation in the definition of V' and using sp(.)<sub>∞</sub>  $\leq$   $||.||_*$ 1107 <sup>1108</sup> gives

$$
\left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} \leq 6\sqrt{\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\textsf{opt}} + \frac{L''C_S\left\|1\right\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)\frac{\textsf{sp}(V)_{\infty}}{(1-\gamma)^2\gamma^2}}1
$$

Finally, applying Lemma [5](#page-21-0) with  $P = \hat{P}^0$  and  $\pi = \hat{\pi}$  yields

<span id="page-46-0"></span>
$$
\text{sp}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})_* \le \frac{1}{\gamma \max\{1-\gamma,\gamma C_g \sigma\}},\tag{208}
$$

<sup>1110</sup> for sa-rectangular or

$$
\mathrm{sp}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})_*\leq \frac{1}{\gamma\max\{1-\gamma,\min_s\|\widehat{\pi}\|_*\,\tilde{\sigma}\}}
$$

1111 which can be inserted into  $(207)$  and gives in sa-rectangular case:

$$
\begin{aligned} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} & \leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}} + \frac{L^{\prime \prime} C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3 (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}}}\mathbf{1} \\ & \leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\mathsf{opt}} + \frac{L^{\prime \prime} C_S \|1\|_{*}}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{(1-\gamma)^3 \gamma^3}}\mathbf{1}. \end{aligned}
$$

<sup>1112</sup> where first inequalities comes from that we can bound it Eq. left-hand side of equation [\(207\)](#page-46-0) by  $||V'||_{\infty} \le ||V^{\star,\sigma}||_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ . Proof for s-rectangular is similar, but requires adding an extra factor <sup>1114</sup> depending on the norm of the current policy and we have:

$$
\begin{aligned} \left(I - \gamma \underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}\right)^{-1}\sqrt{\text{Var}_{\underline{P}^{\widehat{\pi},\widehat{V}}}(\widehat{V}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma})} &\leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{L''C_S\|\mathbf{1}\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{\gamma^3(1-\gamma)^2\max\{1-\gamma, C_g\tilde{\sigma}\min_s\|\widehat{\pi}_s\|_\infty\}}}\mathbf{1}\\ &\leq 6\sqrt{\frac{\left(1 + \varepsilon_{\text{opt}} + \frac{L''C_S\|\mathbf{1}\|_*}{N(1-\gamma)}\right)}{(1-\gamma)^3\gamma^2}}\mathbf{1}. \end{aligned}
$$

### <span id="page-47-0"></span><sup>1115</sup> 9.3.7 Proof of Lemma [7](#page-21-5)

1116 Observing that each row of  $P_\pi$  belongs to  $\Delta(S)$ , it can be directly verified that each row of  $(1 -$ 1117  $\gamma$ )  $(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1}$  falls into  $\Delta(S)$ . As a result,

<span id="page-47-1"></span>
$$
(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi, P})} = \frac{1}{1 - \gamma} (1 - \gamma) (I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi, P})}
$$
  

$$
\overset{\text{(a)}}{\leq} \frac{1}{1 - \gamma} \sqrt{(1 - \gamma) (I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi, P})}
$$
  

$$
= \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} (P_{\pi})^{t} \text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi, P})},
$$
 (209)

1118 where (a) is due to Jensen's inequality. Then for any  $\eta \in \mathbb{R}^+$ ,  $V' \coloneq V^{\pi, P} - \eta 1$  for any  $\alpha$  solving a 1119 dual optimization problem, we can upper bound  $\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi,P})$ :

<span id="page-47-2"></span>
$$
\begin{split}\n\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi,P}) & \stackrel{\text{(i)}}{=} \text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V') = P_{\pi}(V' \circ V') - (P_{\pi}V') \circ (P_{\pi}V') \\
&\stackrel{\text{(ii)}}{\leq} P_{\pi}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma^2}(V' - r_{\pi} + (1 - \gamma)\eta 1) \circ (V' - r_{\pi} + (1 - \gamma)\eta 1) \\
& = P_{\pi}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma^2}V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2}V' \circ (r_{\pi} - (1 - \gamma)\eta 1) - \frac{1}{\gamma^2}(r_{\pi} - (1 - \gamma)\eta 1) \circ (r_{\pi} - (1 - \gamma)\eta 1) \\
&\leq P_{\pi}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma}V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} ||V'||_{\infty} 1 \leq P_{\pi}(V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma}V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^2} ||V'||_{\infty} 1,\n\end{split} \tag{210}
$$

1120 where (i) holds by the fact that  $\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi,P} - bI) = \text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}([V^{\pi,P})$  for any scalar b and  $V^{\pi,P} \in \mathbb{R}^S$ , 1121 (ii) follows from  $V' \le r_\pi + \gamma P_\pi V^{\pi, P} - \eta_1 = r_\pi - (1 - \gamma)\eta_1 + \gamma P_\pi V'$ , and the last line arises 1122 from  $\frac{1}{\gamma^2}V' \circ V' \geq \frac{1}{\gamma}V' \circ V'$  and  $||r_{\pi} - (1 - \gamma)\eta||_{\infty} \leq 1$ . for  $\eta \in [0, 1/(1 - \gamma)]$  Plugging [\(210\)](#page-47-2) <sup>1123</sup> back to [\(209\)](#page-47-1) leads to

$$
(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi}, P)} \leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} (P_{\pi})^{t} \left( P_{\pi} (V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma} V' \circ V' + \frac{2}{\gamma^{2}} ||V'||_{\infty} 1 \right)}
$$
  
\n
$$
\stackrel{(i)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\left| \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} (P_{\pi})^{t} \left( P_{\pi} (V' \circ V') - \frac{1}{\gamma} V' \circ V' \right) \right|} + \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} (P_{\pi})^{t} \frac{2}{\gamma^{2}} ||V'||_{\infty} 1}
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \sqrt{\frac{1}{1 - \gamma}} \sqrt{\left| \left( \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t} (P_{\pi})^{t+1} - \sum_{t=0}^{\infty} \gamma^{t-1} (P_{\pi})^{t} \right) (V' \circ V') \right|} + \sqrt{\frac{2 ||V'||_{\infty} 1}{\gamma^{2} (1 - \gamma)^{2}}}
$$
  
\n
$$
\stackrel{(ii)}{\leq} \sqrt{\frac{||V'||_{\infty} 1}{\gamma (1 - \gamma)}} + \sqrt{\frac{2 ||V'||_{\infty} 1}{\gamma^{2} (1 - \gamma)^{2}}},
$$
  
\n
$$
\leq \sqrt{\frac{8 ||V'||_{\infty} 1}{\gamma^{2} (1 - \gamma)^{2}}},
$$
  
\n(211)

where (i) holds by the triangle inequality, (ii) holds by following recursion, and the last inequality holds by  $||V'||_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$ . Then taking the minimum over  $\eta$  in the right-hand side of the equation gives the result.

<span id="page-47-3"></span>
$$
(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi}, P)} \le \sqrt{\frac{8\text{sp}(V^{\pi}, P)_{\infty}}{\gamma^2 (1 - \gamma)^2}}
$$

1124 However, we also  $||V'||_{\infty} \le ||V^{\pi,P}||_{\infty} \le \frac{1}{1-\gamma}$  in [\(211\)](#page-47-3). So finally, the result is

$$
(I - \gamma P_{\pi})^{-1} \sqrt{\text{Var}_{P_{\pi}}(V^{\pi}, P)} \leq \sqrt{\frac{8}{\gamma^2 (1 - \gamma)^2} \min\{\text{sp}([V^{\pi}, P)_{\infty}, \frac{1}{1 - \gamma}\}}.
$$

# <span id="page-48-0"></span><sup>1125</sup> 10 Proof of Theorem [2](#page-6-1)

1126 In this section, we focus on the scenarios in the uncertainty sets are constructed with  $(s, a)$ -<sup>1127</sup> rectangularity condition with some general norms. Towards this, we firstly observe that for the 1128 two limiting cases  $\ell_1$  norm and  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm, one has  $||p_1 - p_2||_1 \leq 2$  and  $||p_1 - p_2||_{\infty} \leq 1$  for any two 1129 probability distribution  $p_1, p_2 \in \mathbb{R}^S$ . Namely, the accessible ranges of the uncertainty level  $\sigma$  for  $\ell_1$ 1130 norm and  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm are  $(0, 2]$  and  $(0, 1]$ , respectively. In addition, we have

$$
\forall p_1, p_2 \in \mathbb{R}^S: \quad \|p_1 - p_2\|_{\infty} \le \|p_1 - p_2\| \le \|p_1 - p_2\|_1 \tag{213}
$$

1131 for any norm  $\|\cdot\|$ . It indicates that the accessible range of the uncertainty level  $\sigma_{\|\cdot\|}$  for any given 1132 norm  $\|\cdot\|$  is between  $(0, \sigma_{\|\cdot\|}^{\max}]$ , where  $1 \leq \sigma_{\|\cdot\|}^{\max} \leq 2$ .

1133 To continue, we specify the definition of the uncertainty set with sa-rectangularity condition with 1134 some given general norm  $\|\cdot\|$  as below: for any nominal transition kernel  $P \in \mathbb{R}^{S_{A}^{T} \times S}$ ,

$$
\mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P) \coloneqq \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P) = \otimes \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{p}(P_{s,a}), \qquad \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}_{\|\cdot\|}(P_{s,a}) \coloneqq \Big\{P'_{s,a} \in \Delta(\mathcal{S}) : \big\|P'_{s,a} - P_{s,a}\big\| \leq \sigma_{\|\cdot\|}\Big\}.\tag{214}
$$

1135 Then, we recall the assumption of the uncertainty radius  $\sigma_{\|\cdot\|} \in (0, \sigma_{\|\cdot\|}^{\max}(1-c_0)]$  with  $0 < c_0 < 1$ .

<sup>1136</sup> Then, resorting to the same class of hard MDPs in [\[Shi et al., 2023,](#page-11-4) Section C.1], we can complete 1137 the proof by directly following the same proof pipeline of [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C] by replacing  $\sigma$ 1138 with  $\sigma_{\|\cdot\|}^{\max} \sigma_{\|\cdot\|}$ .

# <span id="page-48-1"></span><sup>1139</sup> 11 Proof of Theorem [4](#page-7-1)

 Developing the lower bound for the cases with s-rectangular uncertainty set involves several new 1141 challenges compared to that of  $(s, a)$ -rectangular cases. Specifically, the first challenge is that the optimal policy can be stochastic and hard to be characterized with a closed form for the RMDPs with 1143 a s-rectangular uncertainty set, rather than deterministic polices in  $(s, a)$ -rectangular cases. Such richer and smoother class of optimal policies makes slightly changing the transition kernel generally could only leads to a smoothly changed stochastic optimal policy instead of a completely different one. Such reduced changing of optimal policy further gives smaller performance gap, thus challenges of a tighter lower bound. Second, most of the hard instances in the literature are constructed as  $SA$  states with a constant number of action spaces without loss of generality. While when it comes to s-rectangular uncertainty set, the action space size becomes important and can't be assumed as a constant anymore. So a new class of instances are required.

<sup>1151</sup> To address these challenges, in this section, we construct a new set of hard RMDP instances for two 1152 limiting cases:  $\ell_1$  norm and  $\ell_\infty$  norm.

#### <sup>1153</sup> 11.1 Construction of the hard problem instances

<sup>1154</sup> Before proceeding, we introduce two useful sets related to the state space and action space as below:

 $S = \{0, 1, \ldots, S\},$  and  $\mathcal{A} = \{0, 1, \cdots, A - 1\}.$ 

1155 In this section, we construct a set of RMDPs termed as  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}}$ , which consists of  $S(A-1)$  components 1156 including  $S(A - 1)$  components, each associates with some different state-action pair. Specifically, it <sup>1157</sup> is defined as

$$
\mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}} \coloneqq \left\{ \mathcal{M}_{\theta} = \left( \mathcal{S}, \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{U}^{\sigma}(P^{\theta}), r, \gamma \right) \mid \theta \in \Theta = \left\{ (i, j) : (i, j) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \setminus \{0\} \right\} \right\}.
$$
 (215)

1158 We introduce the detailed definition of  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}}$  by introducing several key components of it sequentially. 1159 In particular, for any RMDP  $M_\theta \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell_\infty}$ , the state space is of size 2S, which includes two classes 1160 of states  $\mathcal{X} = \{x_0, x_1, \dots, x_{S-1}\}\$  and  $\mathcal{Y} = \{y_0, y_1, \dots, y_{S-1}\}\$ . The action space for each state is 1161 A of A possible actions. So we have totally  $2S$  states and there is in total  $2SA$  state-action pairs.

<sup>1162</sup> Armed with the above definitions, we can first introduce the following nominal transition kernel: for 1163 all  $(s, a) \in \mathcal{X} \cup \mathcal{Y} \times \mathcal{A}$ 

$$
P^{(0,0)}(s' | s, a) = \begin{cases} p1(s' = y_i) + (1-p)1(s' = x_i) & \text{if } s = x_i, a = 0, \quad \forall i \in S \\ q1(s' = y_i) + (1-q)1(s' = x_i) & \text{if } s = x_i, a \neq 0, \quad \forall i \in S \\ 1(s' = s) & \text{if } s \in \mathcal{Y} \end{cases}
$$
 (216)

1164 Here,  $p$  and  $q$  are set according to

<span id="page-49-2"></span><span id="page-49-1"></span>
$$
0 \le p \le 1 \quad \text{and} \quad 0 \le q = p - \Delta \tag{217}
$$

1165 for some p and  $\Delta > 0$  that will be introduced momentarily.

1166 Then we introduce the  $S(A-1)$  components inside  $\mathcal{M}_{\infty}$ . Namely, for any  $(i, j) \in S \times A \setminus \{0\}$ , the 1167 nominal transition kernel of  $\mathcal{M}_{(i,j)}$  is specified as

$$
P^{(i,j)}(s' | s, a) = \begin{cases} p1(s' = y_i) + (1-p)1(s' = x_i) & \text{if } s = x_i, a = j \\ q1(s' = y_i) + (1-q)1(s' = x_i) & \text{if } s = x_i \in \mathcal{X}, a = 0 \\ P^{(0,0)}(s' | s, a) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}
$$
(218)

1168 In words, the nominal transition kernel of each variant  $\mathcal{M}_{(i,j)}$  only differs slightly from that of the 1169 basic nominal transition kernel  $P^{(0,0)}$  when  $s = x_i$  and  $a = \{0, j\}$ , which makes all the components 1170 inside  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}}$  closed to each other.

<sup>1171</sup> In addition, the reward function is defined as

 $\forall a \in \mathcal{A}: r(s,a) =$  $\sqrt{ }$  $\int$  $\overline{\mathcal{L}}$ 1 if  $s \in \mathcal{Y}$ 0 otherwise. (219)

<sup>1172</sup> Uncertainty set of the transition kernels. Recall the following useful notation for any transition 1173 probability  $P$ , i.e., the transition vector associated with some state  $s$  is denoted as:

$$
P_s := P(\cdot, \cdot | s) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times SA}, \quad P_s^0 := P^0(\cdot, \cdot | s) \in \mathbb{R}^{1 \times SA}.
$$
 (220)

1174 With this in hand, the uncertainty set (definition in [\(5\)](#page-4-1)) with  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm for any  $P^{\theta}$  with  $\theta \in \Theta$  can be <sup>1175</sup> represented as:

$$
\mathcal{U}_{\infty}^{\mathbf{s},\widetilde{\sigma}}(P_s^{\theta}) \coloneqq \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathbf{s},\widetilde{\sigma}}(P_s^{\theta}) = \left\{ P_s' \in \Delta(\mathcal{S})^{\mathcal{A}} : \left\| P_s' - P_s^{\theta} \right\| \le \widetilde{\sigma} = \sigma \left\| 1 \right\|_{\infty} = \sigma \right\}.
$$
 (221)

1176 So without loss of generality, we set the radius  $\sigma \in (0, (1-c_0)]$  with  $0 < c_0 < 1$ . Before proceeding, 1177 we observe that as the uncertainty set above is defined with respect to  $\ell_{\infty}$ , it directly implies that for 1178 each  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ , the uncertainty set is independent and can be decomposed as

$$
\mathcal{U}_{\infty}^{\mathfrak{s},\widetilde{\sigma}}(P_s^{\theta}) = \otimes \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\mathfrak{s},\widetilde{\sigma}}(P_{s,a}^{\theta}) = \left\{ P_{s,a}' \in \Delta(\mathcal{S}) : \left\| P_{s,a}' - P_{s,a}^{\theta} \right\| \leq \sigma \right\}.
$$
 (222)

1179 Notably, this indicates that using s-rectangular uncertainty set with  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm as the divergence 1180 function is analogous to the case of using  $(s, a)$ -rectangular uncertainty set with  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm. As a <sup>1181</sup> result, we follow the pipeline of the prior art [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C] which established the 1182 minimax-optimal lower bound for  $(s, a)$ -rectangular RMDPs with TV distance, which is analogous 1183 to the  $\ell_{\infty}$  case. Towards this, we set  $p, q, \Delta$  as the same as the ones in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C.1], 1184 where we recall the expressions of  $p, q, \Delta$  for self-contained as below: taking  $c_1 \coloneqq \frac{c_0}{2}$ ,

$$
p = (1 + c_1) \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\} \quad \text{and} \quad \Delta \le c_1 \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\}, \tag{223}
$$

<sup>1185</sup> which ensure several facts:

<span id="page-49-0"></span>
$$
0 \le p \le 1 \quad \text{and} \quad p \ge q \ge \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\}. \tag{224}
$$

1186 Value functions and optimal policies. For each RMDP instance  $\mathcal{M}_{\theta} \in \mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}}$ , with some abuse 1187 of notation, we denote  $\pi_{\theta}^*$  as the optimal policy. In addition, let  $V_{\theta}^{\pi,\sigma}$  (resp.  $V_{\theta}^{*,\sigma}$ ) represent the 1188 corresponding robust value function of any policy  $\pi$  (resp.  $\pi^{\star}_{\theta}$ ) with uncertainty level  $\sigma$ . Armed with <sup>1189</sup> these notations, the following lemma shows some essential properties concerning the value functions <sup>1190</sup> and optimal policies; the proof is postponed to Appendix [11.3.](#page-52-0)

<span id="page-50-2"></span>1191 **Lemma 12.** *Consider any*  $M_{θ} ∈ M_{ℓ_{∞}}$  *and any policy* π*, one has* 

$$
\forall (i,j) \in \Theta: \quad V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(x_i) \leq \frac{\gamma(z_{(i,j)}^{\pi}-\sigma)}{(1-\gamma)\left(1+\frac{\gamma(z_{(i,j)}^{\pi}-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)(1-\gamma(1-\sigma))},\tag{225}
$$

1192 *where*  $z_{(i,j)}^{\pi}$  is defined as

$$
\forall (i,j) \in \Theta: \quad z_{(i,j)}^{\pi} := p\pi(j|x_i) + q[1 - \pi(j|x_i)]. \tag{226}
$$

<sup>1193</sup> *In addition, the robust optimal value functions and the robust optimal policies satisfy*

$$
\forall (i,j) \in \Theta, s \in \mathcal{X}: \quad V_{(i,j)}^{*,\sigma}(s) = \frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{(1-\gamma)\left(1 + \frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)(1-\gamma(1-\sigma))} \tag{227}
$$

<sup>1194</sup> *and*

$$
\pi_{(i,j)}^*(j \mid x_i) = 1 \qquad \text{and} \qquad \pi_{(i,j)}^*(0 \mid s) = 1 \quad \forall s \in \mathcal{X} \setminus \{x_i\}. \tag{228}
$$

1195 In words, this lemma shows that for any RMDP  $\mathcal{M}_{(i,j)}$ , the optimal policy on state  $x_i$  satisfies 1196  $\pi_{(i,j)}^{\star}(j | x_i) = 1$  and will focus on  $a = 0$  for all other states  $s \in \mathcal{X} \setminus \{x_i\}.$ 

### <sup>1197</sup> 11.2 Establishing the minimax lower bound

1198 Step 1: converting the goal to estimate  $(i, j)$ . Now we are in position to derive the lower bound. 1199 Recall the goal is to control the following quantity associated with any policy estimator  $\hat{\pi}$  based on the dataset with in total  $N_{\text{all}}$  samples: the dataset with in total  $N_{all}$  samples:

$$
\max_{(i,j)\in\Theta} \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\left\{\max_{s\in\mathcal{X}\cup\mathcal{Y}}\left(V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s)-V_{(i,j)}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}(s)\right)\right\} \geq \max_{(i,j)\in\Theta} \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\left\{\max_{s\in\mathcal{X}}\left(V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s)-V_{(i,j)}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}(s)\right)\right\}.\tag{229}
$$

<sup>1201</sup> To do so, we can invoke a key claim in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) here since our problem setting can be reduced 1202 to the same one in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4): With  $\varepsilon \leq \frac{c_1}{32(1-\gamma)}$ , letting

<span id="page-50-1"></span>
$$
\Delta = 32(1 - \gamma) \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\} \varepsilon \le c_1 \max\{1 - \gamma, \sigma\}
$$
\n(230)

1203 which satisfies [\(223\)](#page-49-0), it leads to that for any policy  $\hat{\pi}$  and all  $(i, j) \in \Theta$ ,

$$
V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(x_i) - V_{(i,j)}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(x_i) \ge 2\varepsilon \left(1 - \hat{\pi}(j \mid x_i)\right),
$$
  
\n
$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{X} \setminus \{x_i\} : \quad V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V_{(i,j)}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(s) \ge 2\varepsilon \left(1 - \hat{\pi}(0 \mid s)\right).
$$
\n(231)

1204 Before continuing, we introduce a useful notation for the subset of  $\Theta$  excluding the cases with state i <sup>1205</sup> is selected:

$$
\forall i \in \mathcal{S}: \quad \Theta_{-i} = \Theta \setminus \{ (i', j) : i' = i, j \in \mathcal{A} \setminus \{0\} \}.
$$
 (232)

1206 Armed with the above facts and notations, we first suppose there exists a policy  $\hat{\pi}$  such that for some 1207  $(i, j) \in \Theta$ .  $(i, j) \in \Theta$ ,

<span id="page-50-0"></span>
$$
\mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\left\{V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(x_i) - V_{(i,j)}^{\widehat{\pi},\sigma}(x_i) \le \varepsilon\right\} \ge \frac{3}{4}.
$$
\n(233)

1208 which in view of [\(231\)](#page-50-0) indicates that we necessarily have  $\hat{\pi}(j | x_i) \geq \frac{1}{A}$  with probability at least  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

<sup>1209</sup> As a result, taking

$$
j' = \arg\max_{a \in \mathcal{A}} \hat{\pi}(a \mid x_i),\tag{234}
$$

1210 we are motivated to construct the following estimate of  $\theta$ :

<span id="page-51-0"></span>
$$
\widehat{\theta}\begin{cases}\n=(i,j') & \text{if } j' > 0 \\
\in \mathcal{G}_{-w} & \text{if } j' = 0,\n\end{cases}
$$
\n(235)

<sup>1211</sup> which satisfies

$$
\mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\{\hat{\theta} = (i,j)\} \ge \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\{j'=j\} \ge \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\{\hat{\pi}(j|x_i) > \frac{1}{A}\} \ge \frac{3}{4}.
$$
 (236)

<sup>1212</sup> Step 2: developing the probability of error in testing multiple hypotheses. Before proceeding, 1213 we discuss the dataset consisting of in total  $N_{all}$  independent samples. Observing that each RMDP inside the set  $\mathcal{M}_{\ell_{\infty}}$  are constructed symmetrically associated with one pair of states  $(x_i, y_i)$  for all 1215  $i \in S$  and another action  $j \in A \times \{0\}$ , respectively. Therefore, it is obvious that the dataset is 1216 supposed to be generated uniformly on each  $(x_i, y_i, j)$  to maximize the information gain, leading to 1217  $\frac{N_{all}}{S(A-1)}$  samples for any states-action  $(x_i, y_i, j)$  with  $i \in S, j \in A \setminus \{0\}.$ 

1218 Then we are ready to turn to the hypothesis testing problem over  $(i, j) \in \Theta$ . Towards this, we <sup>1219</sup> consider the minimax probability of error defined as follows:

$$
p_{\mathbf{e}} := \inf_{\phi} \max_{(i,j) \in \Theta} \{ \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)} \big( \phi \neq (i,j) \big) \},\tag{237}
$$

1220 where the infimum is taken over all possible tests  $\phi$  constructed from the dataset introduced above.

1221 To continue, armed with the above dataset with  $N_{all}$  independent samples, we denote  $\mu^{i,j}$ 1222 (resp.  $\mu^{i,j}(s,a)$ ) as the distribution vector (resp. distribution) of each sample tuple  $(s, a, s')$  un-1223 der the nominal transition kernel  $P^{(i,j)}$  associated with  $\mathcal{M}_{(i,j)}$ . With this in mind, combined with <sup>1224</sup> Fano's inequality from [Tsybakov](#page-12-20) [\[2009,](#page-12-20) Theorem 2.2] and the additivity of the KL divergence <sup>1225</sup> (cf. [Tsybakov](#page-12-20) [\[2009,](#page-12-20) Page 85]), we obtain

$$
p_{\text{e}} \ge 1 - N_{\text{all}} \frac{\max\limits_{(i,j),(i',j')\in\Theta,(i,j)\ne(i',j')} \text{KL}(\mu^{i,j} | \mu^{i',j'}) + \log 2}{\log |\Theta|}
$$
  
\n(i)  
\n(j)  
\n
$$
\ge 1 - N_{\text{all}} \max_{(i,j),(i',j')\in\Theta,(i,j)\ne(i',j')} \text{KL}(\mu^{i,j} | \mu^{i',j'}) - \frac{1}{2}
$$
  
\n
$$
= \frac{1}{2} - N_{\text{all}} \max_{(i,j),(i',j')\in\Theta,(i,j)\ne(i',j')} \text{KL}(\mu^{i,j} | \mu^{i',j'})
$$
 (238)

1226 where (i) holds by  $log |\Theta| \geq 2 log 2$  as long as  $S(A - 1)$  are large enough.

<sup>1227</sup> Then following the same proof pipeline of [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C.2], we can arrive at

$$
p_e \ge \frac{1}{2} - \frac{N_{\text{all}}}{S(A-1)} \frac{4096}{c_1} (1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma, \sigma\} \varepsilon^2 \ge \frac{1}{4},\tag{239}
$$

<sup>1228</sup> if the sample size is selected as

<span id="page-51-3"></span><span id="page-51-2"></span><span id="page-51-1"></span>
$$
N_{\text{all}} \le \frac{c_1 S(A-1)}{16396(1-\gamma)^2 \max\{1-\gamma,\sigma\}\varepsilon^2}.
$$
 (240)

1229 **Step 3: summing up the results together.** Finally, we suppose that there exists an estimator  $\hat{\pi}$  such that such that

$$
\max_{(i,j)\in\Theta} \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\left[\max_{s\in\mathcal{X}\cup\mathcal{Y}} \left(V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V_{(i,j)}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(s)\right) \geq \varepsilon\right] < \frac{1}{4},\tag{241}
$$

<sup>1231</sup> then according to [\(229\)](#page-50-1), we necessarily have

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{X}: \quad \max_{(i,j) \in \Theta} \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)} \left[ V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V_{(i,j)}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(s) \ge \varepsilon \right] < \frac{1}{4},\tag{242}
$$

<sup>1232</sup> which indicates

$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{X}: \quad \max_{(i,j) \in \Theta} \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)} \left[ V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(s) - V_{(i,j)}^{\hat{\pi},\sigma}(s) < \varepsilon \right] \ge \frac{3}{4}.\tag{243}
$$

<sup>1233</sup> As a consequence, [\(236\)](#page-51-0) shows we must have

$$
\forall (i,j) \in \Theta: \quad \mathbb{P}_{(i,j)}\left[\widehat{\theta} = (i,j)\right] \ge \frac{3}{4}
$$
\n(244)

<sup>1234</sup> to achieve [\(241\)](#page-51-1). However, this would contract with [\(239\)](#page-51-2) if the sample size condition in [\(240\)](#page-51-3) is <sup>1235</sup> satisfied. Thus, we complete the proof.

#### <span id="page-52-0"></span><sup>1236</sup> 11.3 Proof of Lemma [12](#page-50-2)

1237 Without loss of generality, we first consider any  $\mathcal{M}_{(i,j)}$  with  $(i,j) \in \mathcal{S} \times \mathcal{A} \setminus \{0\}$ . Following the <sup>1238</sup> same routine of [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C.3.1], we can verify that the order of the robust value function  $V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}$ 1239 function  $V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}$  over different states satisfies

$$
\forall k \in \mathcal{S}: \quad V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(x_k) \le V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(y_k),\tag{245}
$$

1240 which means the robust value function of the states inside  $\chi$  are always not larger than the corre-1241 sponding states inside  $\mathcal{Y}$ .

<sup>1242</sup> Then we denote the minimum of the robust value function over states as below:

$$
V_{(i,j),\min}^{\pi,\sigma} := \min_{s \in S} V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(s).
$$
 (246)

In the following arguments, we first take a moment to assume  $V_{(i,j),min}^{\pi,\sigma} = V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}$ 1243 In the following arguments, we first take a moment to assume  $V_{(i,j),min}^{\pi,\sigma} = V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(x_i)$ . With this in <sup>1244</sup> mind, we arrive at

$$
V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(y_i) = 1 + \gamma (1 - \sigma) V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(y_i) + \gamma \sigma V_{(i,j),\min}^{\pi,\sigma} = \frac{1 + \gamma \sigma V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(x_i)}{1 - \gamma (1 - \sigma)}.
$$
 (247)

1245 Then, when we move on to the characterization of the robust value function at state  $x_i$ . To do so, we <sup>1246</sup> notice two important facts:

1247 1) The nominal transition probability  $P_{x_i,a}^{(i,j)}$  at state-action pair  $(x_i, a)$  for any  $a \in \mathcal{A}$  is a 1248 Bernoulli distribution (see [\(218\)](#page-49-1) and [\(216\)](#page-49-2)). The TV distance and the  $\ell_{\infty}$  norm between <sup>1249</sup> two Bernoulli distribution are the same.

<sup>1250</sup> 2) Invoking the definitions of the nominal transition probability in [\(218\)](#page-49-1) and [\(216\)](#page-49-2), we have

$$
P_{x_i,j}^{(i,j)} = p1(s' = y_i) + (1-p)1(s' = x_i)
$$
  
\n
$$
P_{x_i,a}^{(i,j)} = q1(s' = y_i) + (1-q)1(s' = x_i) \quad \forall a \in \mathcal{A} \setminus \{j\}.
$$
\n(248)

<sup>1251</sup> With the above two facts in hand, our problem setting is reduced to the same one in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023\]](#page-11-4) <sup>1252</sup> and can reuse the results in [Shi et al.](#page-11-4) [\[2023,](#page-11-4) Section C.3.1] to achieve

$$
V_{(i,j)}^{\pi,\sigma}(x_i) \le \frac{\frac{\gamma(z_{(i,j)}^{\pi}-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}}{(1-\gamma)\left(1+\frac{\gamma(z_{(i,j)}^{\pi}-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)}.
$$
\n(249)

<sup>1253</sup> and

$$
\pi_{(i,j)}^{\star}(j \,|\, x_i) = 1
$$

$$
V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(x_i) = \frac{\frac{\gamma\left(z_{(i,j)}^{\star},-\sigma\right)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}}{\left(1-\gamma\right)\left(1+\frac{\gamma\left(z_{(i,j)}^{\star},-\sigma\right)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)} = \frac{\frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}}{\left(1-\gamma\right)\left(1+\frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)}.
$$
(250)

1254 Analogously, we can verify that for other  $x_k \in \mathcal{X} \setminus \{x_i\}$ ,

$$
\pi_{(i,j)}^{\star}(0 \mid x_k) = 1
$$
\n
$$
V_{(i,j)}^{\star,\sigma}(x_k) = \frac{\frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}}{(1-\gamma)\left(1+\frac{\gamma(p-\sigma)}{1-\gamma(1-\sigma)}\right)}.
$$
\n(251)

# <span id="page-53-0"></span> $12$  DRVI for  $sa$  – rectangular algorithm for arbitrary norm

1256 In order to compute the fixed point of  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}$ , distributionally robust value iteration (DRVI), is defined in Algorithm [1.](#page-53-1) For sa-rectangularity, starting from an initialization  $\hat{Q}_0 = 0$ , the update rule at the t-th  $(t > 1)$  iteration is the following  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ : t-th (t > 1) iteration is the following  $\forall (s, a) \in S \times A$ :

$$
\widehat{Q}_t^{\pi}(s, a) = \widehat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma} \widehat{Q}_{t-1}^{\pi}(s, a) = r(s, a) + \gamma \inf_{\mathcal{P} \in \mathcal{U}_{\|\cdot\|}^{\text{ss}, \sigma}(\widehat{P}_{s, a}^0)} \mathcal{P} \widehat{V}_{t-1},
$$
\n(252)

1259 where  $\hat{V}_{t-1}(s) = \max_{\pi} \hat{Q}_{t-1}^{\pi}(s, a)$  for all  $s \in \mathcal{S}$ .

<sup>1260</sup> Directly solving [\(252\)](#page-53-2) is computationally expensive since it involves optimization over a S-1261 dimensional probability simplex at each iteration, especially when the dimension of the state space  $S$ <sup>1262</sup> is large. Fortunately, given strong duality [\(252\)](#page-53-2) can be equivalently solved using its dual problem, 1263 which concerns optimizing a two variable ( $\lambda$  and  $\omega$ ) and thus can be solved efficiently. The specific <sup>1264</sup> form of the dual problem depends on the choice of the norm ∥.∥, which we shall discuss separately in 1265 Appendix [8.3.](#page-17-4) To complete the description, we output the greedy policy of the final Q-estimate  $\hat{Q}_T$  1266 as the final policy  $\hat{\pi}$ , namely. as the final policy  $\hat{\pi}$ , namely,

<span id="page-53-2"></span><span id="page-53-1"></span>
$$
\forall s \in \mathcal{S}: \quad \widehat{\pi}(s) = \arg \max_{a} \widehat{Q}_T(s, a). \tag{253}
$$

1267 Encouragingly, the iterates  $\left\{\widehat{Q}_t\right\}_{t\geq 0}$  of DRVI converge linearly to the fixed point  $\widehat{Q}^{\star,\sigma}$ , owing to the appealing  $\gamma$ -contraction property of  $\hat{\mathcal{T}}^{\sigma}$ .

**input:** empirical nominal transition kernel  $\hat{P}^0$ ; reward function r; uncertainty level  $\sigma$ ; number of iterations T.

**initialization:** 
$$
Q_0(s, a) = 0
$$
,  $V_0(s) = 0$  for all  $(s, a) \in S \times A$ .  
\n**for**  $t = 1, 2, ..., T$  **do**  
\n**for**  $s \in S$ ,  $a \in A$  **do**  
\n**Set**  $\hat{Q}_t(s, a)$  according to (252);  
\n**end**  
\n**for**  $s \in S$  **do**  
\n**Set**  $\hat{V}_t(s) = \max_a \hat{Q}_t(s, a)$ ;  
\n**end**  
\n**end**

**output:**  $\hat{Q}_T$ ,  $\hat{V}_T$  and  $\hat{\pi}$  obeying  $\hat{\pi}(s) := \arg \max_a \hat{Q}_T (s, a)$ . Algorithm 1: Distributionally robust value iteration  $(DRVI)$  for infinite-horizon RMDPs for sa-rectangular for arbitrary norm

1269 Using Algorithm [1,](#page-53-1) it allows getting an  $\epsilon_{opt}$  error in the empirical MDP in the sa-rectangular case. In 1270 the s-rectangular case, finding an algorithm to get  $\epsilon_{opt}$  is more difficult to use, as the policy is not 1271 deterministic anymore and [1](#page-53-1) cannot anymore be applied. For  $L_p$  norms, [Clavier et al.](#page-9-0) [\[2023\]](#page-9-0) derived <sup>1272</sup> an algorithm but for arbitrary norm we need to consider a more general problem for arbitrary norm in <sup>1273</sup> Appendix [12](#page-53-1)

# NeurIPS Paper Checklist











